



# GEMSTONE

GLOBAL MEDIA ALLIANCE

BRINGING TRUTH TO THE WORLD

An Outreach Project of the PanTerra D'Oro Private Society



For more information, visit:

[www.panterrapca.org](http://www.panterrapca.org) and [www.gemstoneuniversity.org](http://www.gemstoneuniversity.org).

\* \* \* \* \*

## An Overview of the World System of Bondage and Separation from Life

By the Living Man, kenneth scott, House of Cousens

This Document May Be Distributed Publicly but May Not Be Altered

Copy Claim Under Seal of the PanTerra D'Oro Court of the Ekklesia

All Intrinsic Liberties and Unalienable Rights Reserved

Publication Must Include Site References

\* \* \* \* \*

*"We shall not cease from exploration  
And the end of all our exploring  
Will be to arrive where we started  
And know the place for the first time.  
Through the unknown, remembered gate  
When the last of Earth left to discover  
Is that which was the beginning;  
At the source of the longest river  
The voice of the hidden waterfall  
And the children in the apple-tree  
Not known, because not looked for  
But heard, half-heard, in the stillness  
Between two waves of the sea."*

*T.S. Eliot, Four Quartets*

## Dedication

*This document is dedicated to the future,  
The one we choose to create for our children and  
The many generations to come  
That will live in a World of Peace!*

\* \* \* \* \*

Note and Acknowledgments from the Author:

This paper is considered an overview, not a definitive work. Each point and every footnote contain significant amounts of research done not only by the author but many associates and team members over the last thirty years, as well as the authors of web sites and articles linked. Therefore, the reader is cautioned to consider this a guide for further study and research. This work can effectively be considered a one-year post-graduate study guide in areas of Law, History and Money, as well as considerations in the esoteric and multi-dimensional scope of things. For those who are serious in the pursuit of real freedom, this is the suggested approach to be taken with this overview. The best approach is to read it once or twice all the way through without taking the time with the footnoted content. Then take a slow and steady approach by reading it again and stopping to read the footnote items and study each point linked and build a consensus understanding of it all.

The author wishes to thank the many people who have assisted and supported this work as well as the larger work of building the PanTerra D'Oro Private Society and the GEMSTONE University. This is a work-in-progress that we do not expect to be done in our lifetimes, as they are intended as a Multi-Generational Legacy Trust. The true beneficiaries are our children and all future generations. Be that as it may, many thanks for assistance with proof reading and editing on this document goes to stephen paul, jason david, jason bradley, jolly dee, norm allan and donald kenneth. There are many others who have contributed with editing and writing skills during the last five years in the development of content and materials in the GEMSTONE University, thanks goes out to all of them, especially daniel lynn and phyllis yvonne for their hard work in fulfilling requirements to keep us on track and most especially, thanks and deep gratitude for my wife and life partner andrea helen, for her long years of patience, endurance, dedication and support in bringing our shared vision together to make a difference in this world.

And thanks to all current and future members of the PanTerra D'Oro Private Society. Those who have joined us so far have made a significant contribution to making our vision real and we thank you for your commitment to seeing this vision become a reality!



An Overview of the World System of Bondage

# Table of Contents

Part One	The Nature of Bondage .....	<a href="#">Page 1</a>
Part Two	The Implementation of Full Containment .....	<a href="#">Page 9</a>
Part Three	The Two Estates .....	<a href="#">Page 13</a>
Part Four	The Public and the Private .....	<a href="#">Page 24</a>
Part Five	The Laws of Land and Sea .....	<a href="#">Page 29</a>
Part Six	The Choice .....	<a href="#">Page 37</a>
Part Seven	The Crown, The Bank and The Bridge .....	<a href="#">Page 48</a>
Part Eight	Heaven or Hell .....	<a href="#">Page 53</a>
Part Nine	To Bind and Bond Again .....	<a href="#">Page 58</a>
Part Ten	The Triple Crown .....	<a href="#">Page 64</a>
Part Eleven	The Nature of Beneficial Interests .....	<a href="#">Page 74</a>
Part Twelve	The Essence of Bondage .....	<a href="#">Page 87</a>
Part Thirteen	The Military Containment Field .....	<a href="#">Page 93</a>
Part Fourteen	Equity, Status and Standing .....	<a href="#">Page 100</a>
Part Fifteen	Integration of Masculine and Feminine Principles .....	<a href="#">Page 104</a>
Part Sixteen	Without Will There is No Being .....	<a href="#">Page 109</a>
Part Seventeen	Settling the Waters of Commerce .....	<a href="#">Page 114</a>
Part Eighteen	Reclaiming the True Equitable Estate .....	<a href="#">Page 121</a>
Part Nineteen	Removing the Shackles .....	<a href="#">Page 124</a>
Part Twenty	The Maxims of Equity .....	<a href="#">Page 140</a>
Part Twenty-One	The Living Light .....	<a href="#">Page 147</a>



# PART ONE

## *The Nature of Bondage*

### **Introduction and Overview**

This presentation is put forth as a brief yet comprehensive overview of the history and legal structure of how we have become the indentured debt slaves of the world system. It will also integrate broader concepts of an esoteric and multi-dimensional nature that infuses the world system, unknown to most, as it follows the esoteric maxim of “Hidden in Plain Sight”. The word indenture means to attach something of value to a contract whereby the attached value becomes the bonded surety (guarantor) for the performance of the contract. We have all heard of the term “indentured servant”. This refers to a man or woman who voluntarily attaches his labor and life (the value) to a contract to serve for a period of time in return for some form of consideration as reciprocal value. The contract forms a trust. The life and labor are the initial corpus (property) of the trust and the party providing the immediate value in exchange for the future labor is the trustee and holds the value within the trust for a named or potential future beneficiary. An example is when a man wished to come to America in the 1700-1800s (and during that time it was gender specific to men only) and would agree to be an indentured servant to pay for his passage to the new world because he did not have money to pay for the passage. So, instead, he exchanged the value of his future labor for the value of the passage on the ship.

The contract of this agreement is an indentured grantor trust. The man is the grantor and he places his future labor into trust as the initial value and property to be held in trust. This creates an indenture. The interest (the future labor) thus held can be sold as a means for the ship captain to be paid upon delivery of the man to the American shores, and that end user is the beneficiary. A plantation owner or other principal buys the contract, the captain is paid, and the new owner now has an indentured servant that will work for him until the terms of the arrangement are fulfilled. If that total payment is extended longer than the contract calls for by additional charges being applied for upkeep, rent, food or whatever else, the term might be extended for a longer period, or even indefinitely as summed up in the lyrics of the song “Sixteen Tons” and the line “I owe my Soul to the Company Store”<sup>1</sup>. The story you are about to read is about how the Souls of the entire world population have been bonded, indentured and sold to the Company Store and just exactly what that company store is and who owns it.

A grantor trust is essentially an indenture that bonds the value of the initial grant into the trust body (corpus), and now the legal title and control of the trust is vested in the trustee and the equitable value is vested in the beneficiary. In the case example, the ship owner is the trustee of the beneficial rights and interests of the future labor, which in turn can be sold

---

<sup>1</sup> Johnny Cash sings Sixteen Tons: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tfp2O9ADwGk>

or exchanged forward to someone or some group on the other side of the passage to America to take control of the indenture trust corpus (future labor of the man) and thereby become the beneficiary. That person or group is also, in effect, the beneficiary and when the trusteeship and beneficiary are vested in the same person, the trust collapses due to a merger of title. Now the plantation owner holds full title to the future labor of the indentured servant. In this manner, when the man wishing passage enters into this agreement, his future labor is hypothecated<sup>2</sup> in a form of monetization<sup>3</sup>. The trust agreement becomes a negotiable instrument<sup>4</sup> that can be bartered, traded or sold to another party upon arrival in America. This is the basis for the bonded indenture relationship that almost all humans are held within with respect to their government and central bank in a network of corporations across the world in the guise of nations. Such a relationship is voluntary and yet cannot be broken unless and until the obligations attached to the indentured trust servant are settled and extinguished. Therein lies the rub! The pledged value exists in the future, but the bonding is established in the present, and if the future settlement is never achieved, the bonding/bondage endures from birth until death.

The function of creating any kind of trust creates a split title, as there are two titles in a trust (the legal title held by the trustee(s) and the equitable title held by the beneficiary or beneficiaries). This point of a split title trust is important to understand because when we speak of our current status and attachment to the public debt system we are speaking of grantor trusts and indenturing of future value. An additional point within the definition and function of an indenture is that it creates a form of “bonding of value”, and bonding means a secured interest in that (asset or value) which is attached to the debt or obligation. When we speak of “secured interest” we are also including the context of a guarantor of the debt, stated as a “bonded surety”. Such a trust has been created for almost every human being in this world and this function is hard-wired into the standardized process that meets and greets a newborn baby anywhere on the planet. The primary focal point for such a creation of bonded surety status ensues from the mother, unbeknownst to her, who dutifully follows the narrow pathway provided for her as she is cuddling and enjoying her newborn son or daughter. To be free of that bondage we must collapse the “grantor trust” created by our mother that she established as the original grantor. These points will be key components of our discussions in this document.

On the record of live birth, the functions of the mother constitute a registration<sup>5</sup> in which she

---

<sup>2</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/Hypothecate>; see also Hypothec, a maritime term: <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/hypothec>

<sup>3</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monetization>

<sup>4</sup> [https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/negotiable\\_instruments](https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/negotiable_instruments)

<sup>5</sup> Every act of registration conveys title to the Crown Corporation of the City of London as the holder of the planetary registry held and presumptively owned by the Office of Exchequer and Arch Treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire. Once on the registry each deed can be banked and monetized by and through the global monetary systems. It is all for the Royal Registry, where “regis” is a derivative of “regal” (of the Crown).

is characterized as the “informant”<sup>6</sup>, which literally means she is putting her newborn into “form”. As the newborn grows into adulthood, he or she will thenceforth have to place data into the myriad of forms in the public domain to get anything and everything desired and required for life. The trust created splits the title and attaches the baby to the trust as an indentured servant, with the hypothecation of all future labor, value and wealth against the future performance of the indentured servant. This creates a public person and all actions we take in the public are structured so as to maintain the public persona as a “debtor facility”. Every instance of creating a document with the name of the person on it become negotiable instruments, and all such negotiable instruments issued in the NAME of the PERSON<sup>7</sup> are done as monetized debt (the reason we capitalize those two words is very specific and will be discussed further on). Our future value is monetized via the public persona, known in legalese (and defined in Title 26 of the United States Code<sup>8</sup>) as a PERSON<sup>9</sup>, in the name of which all public commercial paper and negotiable instruments are created, monetized as debt and then circulated in the public as currency. Once the original PERSON is created, every instance of the issuance of any documentary draft (medical certificates for every instance of any medical act performed, utility bills, tax bills, court orders, traffic citations, rent agreements, mortgages *ad infinitum*) are considered publically circulating commercial paper that perform as currency as they flow through the system like the current of a river or stream through its banks. They are also considered and acted upon as bonds, and a bond is evidence of both a debt and a private trust relationship.

That “persona” is the all capital letter name United States PERSON (or the equivalent in other national corporations), created as a franchise<sup>10</sup> of the bankrupt UNITED STATES. The UNITED STATES is a corporation that was formed as a government services entity after the Civil War between 1866 and 1878. A government services corporation is not a lawful government, it is a municipal corporation that functions in commerce, not law (see Clearfield Doctrine<sup>11</sup>). The entity incorporated and named United States and later UNITED STATES was the municipal area of Georgetown and the District of Columbia. It was placed into bankruptcy on March 9, 1933 (see discussion below for Proclamations 2039 and 2040) and was thereafter and to date controlled as a foreign military occupying force under international rules of bankruptcy, admiralty law, conquest, treaties and global monetary policies. The occupied country was the original organic “The United States of America”

---

<sup>6</sup> This was done and is evident on registration and birth certificates in the past, whereas today this function is becoming more hidden, and the father is used as informant in some countries other than the United States.

<sup>7</sup> <https://law.stackexchange.com/questions/17667/meaning-of-the-word-person-and-individual-under-u-s-law>

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text>

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/26/7701>

<sup>10</sup> A special privilege to do certain things that is conferred by government on an individual, see: <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/franchise>

<sup>11</sup> Clearfield Doctrine: <http://www.internallydisplacedpeople.org/joomla30/index.php/truth-bombs/truth-bombs-list/198-he-clearfield-doctrine-as-set-forth-in-clearfield-trust-co-v-united-states-318-u-s-363-371-states>

established as a “perpetual Union” by the Articles of Confederation<sup>12</sup> (also discussed below). This is, of course, a complex structure beyond the scope of this paper to fully describe, but a synopsis understanding is imperative if we wish to understand our world system today and how we are in bondage to it as perpetual debt slaves. Equally important with this understanding is how do we effectively remove ourselves from this status of “Bonded Surety to a Bankrupt Franchise”. To understand all of this we must proceed with clear definitions of the words and phrases we are using such as debtor facility, franchise, bonded surety, commercial paper, negotiable instruments, Uniform Commercial Code, monetized debt and others, all of which shall be defined and discussed herein below.

Additionally, knowing how some of the complete distortions pertaining to the founding of the country variously known as The United States of America, United States of America, United States and other variants are equally necessary. Suffice to say, they are not the same thing, as will be discussed. All in all, the understanding of definitions, legal terms, root etymology of words and other methodologies of “bait and switch” tactics done over the centuries to achieve confusion, obfuscation and cognitive dissonance are essential for us to understand the nature of our condition in this reality and how to find the pathway to freedom and release from bondage. This document will provide the framework and details of how one can then undertake the research, knowledge development and practical means to a true solution to achieve such freedom.

### **What’s In a NAME?**

To begin, what is a “Debtor Facility”? It means that it is an entity that is used to facilitate the issuance of some form of documentary instrument that is a debt that then becomes currency to circulate in a commercial system that most refer to as “money”. That system is controlled by something known as the Uniform Commercial Code (“UCC”), a modern system that was actually created in Roman times some two thousand years ago and evolved through Medieval Times as the Law Merchant<sup>13</sup>, also known as *Lex Mercatoria*<sup>14</sup>. Both of these terms and the function of mercantile law harkens back to Roman times and Roman Civil Law, which itself is an extension of the “Law of the Sea”, i.e., Maritime Law.

The UCC is the final, modern derivative of these millennia old forms of law that pertain to merchant ships, vessels in commerce, insurance and bonding of cargo held in the hull of such ships. In short, the modern UCC system defines relationships between debtors and secured parties and more subtly establish bonded surety (insurance) attachments to the collateral or cargo thus insured and secured. Any and all publicly issued documents such as tax, utility and service bills, court orders, traffic citations, medical records and others are all forms of commercial paper that have the NAME on such documents as the debtor, and the party to

---

<sup>12</sup> [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th\\_century/artconf.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th_century/artconf.asp)

<sup>13</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/law+merchant>

<sup>14</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lex\\_mercatoria](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lex_mercatoria)



whom the bill is payable is the secured party. Because these are all issued pursuant to the UCC they are referred to as commercial paper. When commercial paper has two signatures on it they are considered negotiable instruments, which means they can be “negotiated” from one party to another by being passed on, which is what is done with the Federal Reserve Notes we call dollars (notice the two signatures on every FRN, the Secretary of the Treasury who is the secured party representing the creditor – the International Monetary Fund – and the Treasurer of the United States who is the debtor representing all the pledged collateral of the nation including the people and their labor).

In this relationship, the item, person or thing attached remains the secured collateral, but as each negotiable instrument is passed from one party to the next, the party currently holding the instrument is known as the Holder in Due Course. This is no different than when the man on the European shore placed himself into bonded indenture as discussed above and upon arriving on the shores of America, the ship owner sold the interest in the indentured trust of his future labor to a plantation owner who thereafter can utilize the hypothecated labor and thus become the holder in due course of that indentured value. Thus, every U.S. citizen is designated as a PERSON via the franchise with the NAME. In aggregate they are bonded as collateral against the debt issued as commercial paper, negotiable instruments and monetized debts (Federal Reserve Notes) in the NAME of the franchise. The same is true in every nation in the world that has a Central Bank as a Bank of Issue (a bank that holds the exclusive power to issue money). Thus, when we are born and the original trust indenture is established, the PERSON as the NAME becomes the primary nexus by which we are attached to perpetual debt from birth until death. Our status by virtue of that attachment is a bonded surety to a bankrupt franchise, an indentured servant by our own voluntary acts.

That sounds complicated, but it is actually very simple and something we do every single day, all day long. Every time any piece of paper is issued with the all capital name (or upper/lower case which is just a variation of the same linguistic trick), as the named obligated party, we are using the facility of this entity to create monetized debt with said name as the debtor. This means it is the debtor facility. Still sounds complicated, right? It will become clearer as one proceeds through this presentation. But all should be advised, to truly integrate this material takes time, diligence and a commitment to release old belief systems and programmed limitations within our personal reality. This will be discussed further below, but it is important to note that this is the case, and any reactions one has to this information (whether anger, resistance, reaction, disbelief, cognitive dissonance and other variations thereof) indicate coming up against programmed structures within us.

Next we ask the question: What is “monetized debt”? Monetized debt<sup>15</sup> is created when the United States Treasury takes the aggregate total of its collateralized franchise and corporate sub-divisions and issues bonds against the hypothecated value of the future work potential

---

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.thebalance.com/how-is-the-fed-monetizing-debt-3306126>

(labor, services, manufacturing, etc.) of the population so indentured. It then sells the bonds to the Federal Reserve, which in turn issues Federal Reserve Notes (“FRNs”) that circulate as money. This is the function of monetizing debt and converting it to money.

Everything that is issued in the debtor name (henceforth “NAME”) such as utility bills, traffic citations, court cases and judgments, tax bills, and medical records are in fact forms of debt that will become part of the hypothecated value that is monetized so that they create currency as “money”. These forms of debt are bonds and all bonds are evidence of debt and bondage. In bonded debt there has to be a debtor as well as the entity, individual or institution that provides a security or guarantee that the debt will be paid, known as a surety. Thus, we are the bonded sureties.

As living beings we are in fact the surety for all monetized debt issued in the NAME that appears to be our actual name but is in fact a linguistic trick that converts a normal name into a franchise of a larger entity. That larger entity is the bankrupt UNITED STATES, thus, the NAME (which is spelled as our name but is in fact not the same) is a bankrupt franchise and we are the bonded surety to all the debt, seen and unseen, that is attached to that NAME. These NAMES are called franchises because they are facilities by which we can use this system and participate in the field of commerce so that we can eat and travel and purchase goods and pay our rent. The franchise is also considered a “commercial vessel”, indicated if we review something called the Government Style Manual (issued about every ten years by the U.S. Government Printing Office), wherein it defines any name written in capital letters as a United States Ship (the USS JOHN HENRY DOE).

But more insidiously, for every public instrument issued there are in fact hidden bonds attached to the instrument that are never seen by the public. For example when a court case is opened with the NAME as either plaintiff or defendant (in civil cases) or indicted party (in criminal cases) numerous bonds are issued that remain even after the court case is settled. In criminal cases, if the indicted party is convicted, a “penal sum bond” is issued to bond the surety while he or she is incarcerated. These bonds can last up to thirty years and are traded over and over again long after the prison term or parole or probation is served, and even after death.

A bonded surety to the franchise is the purest form of bondage. How do we know the NAME is a franchise? The easiest and most self-evident way to know is to consider that the taxing authority for individuals in California is called the Franchise Tax Board, thus indicating that personal income tax in the State of California is really a franchise use tax. The difference in our case is that there is no determined time for the settlement of the debt and as long as there are open accounts and bonds attached to the NAME for which we have volunteered to be the surety, we remain in bondage and servitude.



STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
**Franchise Tax Board**

More importantly, what we see in the public in terms of debt, money and currency is only the tip of the iceberg. More insidious to this is the fact that for every unit of monetized debt as “one dollar” there can be as much as ten to a hundred times more hidden bonds attached to each commercial instrument issued in the NAME. Such things as driver licenses, marriage certificates, deeds of trust, mortgages, birth certificates and every form of registration have these forms of hidden bonds that are multiplied, traded, increased through mirroring in the creation of derivative instruments and much more.

The key to our status is that it is voluntary, whether we know it or not, and the entire world system is constructed to provide the illusion of choice because all of the detail is hidden in plain sight in all the contracts, agreements, applications, accounts and other forms of engagement that we enter into every day of our lives. This is perpetual bondage, within the illusion of freedom, from cradle to grave. The conversion of a proper name in the English language to an entirely different entity altogether as the NAME is known within and derived from something called the Justinian Deception.<sup>16</sup>

### **A Definition of History**

*History is the record of **a progressive storyline** undertaken to establish a globalized system of “law” in order to therefrom derive a system called “money” **for the singular purpose of establishing an artificial reality construct of ownership** of the world’s people and resources, **so the people thus owned and controlled** would be managed and directed for the purpose of extracting the world’s resources to build a global prison into which the people **are maintained in a perpetual system of cultivation and harvesting**, along **with another system called religion** that was created in order to perfect belief systems **so that the people would voluntarily bind themselves** to the reality system and thereby accept the entire construction as justification for their existence being placed **into their own self-created bondage and enslavement system** with little resistance , rebellion or objection.*

Read the Description of History in its entirety then read the **Bold/Underline** portion as one sentence.

In short, in fulfillment of the above definition, world history is the story of how all the people in the world have been placed into bonded servitude, which has been established as individual indentured trusts that bond their future labor to underwrite the perpetual monetized debt system. In order for us to understand how this works within the world system, we must first set the foundation by understanding some basics about the primary systems of Law and Money.

<sup>16</sup> <https://justiniandeception.wordpress.com/2016/07/14/dog-latin-foreign-corporate-governments-and-the-dog-latin-effect-the-poison-in-the-gloss/>

Most of the world's people have little if any clue as to what these systems really are and how they have been designed to be the "Code of the Matrix" over the millennial process of history leading to today's world system. Law and Money are the flip sides of the same coin known as History. Today's codified legal system is a hybrid system derived from origins in law. These origins include two primary areas of focus known as Law and Equity, but as well are interwoven with many other law forms and jurisdictions (Civil, Maritime, Admiralty, Commercial and even Kingdom and Ecclesiastical). Law has to do with agreements, contracts, and the settlement of disputes, reparations for injuries and penalties for criminal offenses. Equity focuses on issues pertaining to beneficial interests in trusts and estates. It also includes expanded issues in Law that had to do with relative equitable interests from contractual agreements. When a contract includes fair and equitable consideration, the parties of the contract receive fair and equitable compensation for their interests during the course of the contractual arrangement or otherwise. Without fair and equitable consideration, there is no valid contract. A valid contract is one that is based on true equity and balanced consideration for all parties.

## *Equity is Balance*



# PART TWO

## *The Implementation of Full Containment*

The transition of the *de jure*<sup>17</sup> government to a corporate services entity that was later defined as a municipal corporation per the Clearfield Doctrine began with the first Civil Rights Act in 1866 that established the civil body within the federal jurisdiction and was locked into place with the Act of February 21, 1871<sup>18</sup> that established such a municipal government for the city of Washington, District of Columbia. For a full list of the key events of this period see Part Thirteen. The United States, Inc. was put into bankruptcy on March 9, 1933 (also detailed in Part Thirteen) after which a new system of legal construction was begun that was to be built over the following decades to bring about the creation of monetized debt and commercial systems within the context of what is discussed above and under a system of full military occupation (martial law). Law and Equity became fused in the hybrid system centered within codified rules of civil procedures so that the legal and judicial system morphed into a system to protect the interests of the ultimate holders of beneficial interests (the Federal Reserve and its private owners) against the pledged securities of the people, lands, properties and labor of the nation. This system is known as the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure (“FRCP”)<sup>19</sup>, the foundation of which established the fusion of law and equity as it had first been implemented by the Judicature Acts of England in 1873 and 1875<sup>20</sup>. This is summed up in rule number two of the FRCP that states: “There is one form of action – the civil action”. This clearly indicates that although law and equity are present in appearance (character) of their full content, the system henceforth is about the containment of the population within the civil body in federal jurisdiction for the administration of the ongoing bankruptcy under martial authority and military occupation and lacks the true substance (nature) of Law and Equity.

This was advanced with commensurate systems adopted in each of the newly created STATE OF STATES (which were set up as corporate sub-divisions of the UNITED STATES, now to be managed as a “debtor-in-possession” in bankruptcy, with each successive level and layer – from STATE to COUNTY to CITY to MUNICIPALITY to INDIVIDUAL FRANCHISE – all being sub-divisions thereof). Each one of these has some form of codified system of civil procedure. Ultimately, they are all about one thing, the management of the monetized system of commercial paper that bonds each participant as a debtor facility. A very “neat” linguistic trick to confuse and misdirect the people is done by the definition of something called “in this State” and “in the State” (and variations thereof in different States). It all seems innocent enough, if one is dealing with a legal issue in California and sees those phrases it would be

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/de+jure>

<sup>18</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/District\\_of\\_Columbia\\_Organic\\_Act\\_of\\_1871](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/District_of_Columbia_Organic_Act_of_1871) and [http://www.serendipity.li/jsmill/us\\_corporation.htm](http://www.serendipity.li/jsmill/us_corporation.htm)

<sup>19</sup> [http://www.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/civil-rules-procedure-dec2017\\_0.pdf](http://www.uscourts.gov/sites/default/files/civil-rules-procedure-dec2017_0.pdf)

<sup>20</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Judicature\\_Acts](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Judicature_Acts)



simple enough to assume that meant one was within the proper state of California. But California state is not the same as State of California, nor is either of them the same as STATE OF CALIFORNIA. When one is operating within the civil containment field of the latter and comes across the phrases quoted above, one is actually within the civil containment field of federal jurisdiction as herein described. To confirm this, we find at California Revenue and Taxation Code section 6017 that “in this State” and “in the State”: “means within the exterior limits of the State of California and includes all territory within these limits owned by or ceded to the United States of America”. This effectively means if one for purposes of revenue and taxation proceeds “in this State” they are actually doing so within federal territory under territorial jurisdiction of the United States of America, AKA the UNITED STATES. And don’t forget, everything is about Revenue and Taxation, which we understand once we look at the word revenue as to re-venue, as in change venue from one jurisdiction to another jurisdiction. It is all about word play and smoke and mirrors.

To add to the complexity of it all, we also have to understand that starting in the Civil War and post war period, along with the creation of the corporate overlay, we have the parallel track of creating a system of military occupation of conquered territory and people. The defeated southern states were never allowed to return to the “Union” as free states, they were placed in the position of martial law districts overseen by the military conqueror, the United States, accomplished by the Reconstruction Acts starting in 1867. Something referred to as the Lieber Code was issued during the Civil War (April 24, 1863) to establish the military rules for war on land and how conquered territories were to be managed and controlled. The Lieber Code then morphed into the Twentieth Century equivalent on an international level through successive phases and treaties issued through Conventions at the Hague (World Court) that defined who were enemy combatants, belligerents and other rules for militarily occupied territories and people. A belligerent was defined in one such treaty in 1899 as one who took up arms to defend against an invading force on the land, as that treaty had to do with rules of war on land. This is a very key point to understand as this will progressively be hidden in plain sight when we come to the understanding of what exactly is a man or woman who engages in commercial activities upon the field of battle known as commerce.

Another important point to consider is how the rules of engagement (war) on the high seas, controlled by a system of law called Admiralty and Maritime, were subtly integrated (and hidden) within the context of issues concerning war on the land. This is important because true Law is rooted and sits on the land. Equity as it concerns the rights of beneficiaries of Trusts and Estates is also rooted in Law and has to do with land and landed estates. True substantive rights (inherent, unalienable<sup>21</sup>) are held within one’s standing in Law and Equity that is concurrent with one’s standing on the land. Conversely, rules that control bankruptcy and bankrupts are those of the sea, as are civil systems of code and procedure. Additionally, by fine tricks of manipulative layering of symbol and language, the traditions of commerce

---

<sup>21</sup> “Things which are not in commerce”: <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/unalienable>;  
una-**lien**-able pronounced “ŭnə-lēn-əbəl” not “ŭn-āl’yə-nə-bəl”

and the Law Merchant were progressively morphed to include the “sea of commerce” and “commercial vessels” and the “commercial field of battle” so that eventually we became known within the (post bankruptcy) civil and legal system as civilly dead ghost-like apparitions that could only eat and drink, buy and sell, and pursue gainful enterprise as wraith-like beings operating on and through commercial franchise vessels licensed to operate on the sea of commerce, controlled and controllable within rules of admiralty and bankruptcy via millions of civil codes and rules of civil procedure.

### **Commercial Solutions Are No Solutions At All**

In the past thirty years there have been many people in pursuit of solutions out of this mess. In the mid to late 1990s and into the 2000s and 2010s a set of so-called “solutions” emerged that seemed to have all the answers within the commercial arena. These were known by various names such as Acceptance for Value, Administrative Processes, Perfection of Commercial Liens, Notarial Protests and Secured Party Creditor. They were all based on the principles and understanding of the UCC system in the presumption that that was the ultimate field in which remedy would be achieved. In many instances, the appearance of remedy was achieved and many went out on the circuit to teach and promote their knowledge and experience. Many thousands followed those leads and unfortunately many of those ended up paying significant prices in terms of time, money and freedom as one by one each alleged remedy became another quicksand pit of consequences. Even today the internet is rife with web sites promoting many so-called solutions even though most of the originators of such ended up in prison.

What they all failed to comprehend was the fatal flaws hidden within the fabric of commercial processes. These fatal flaws had to do with the deeper layers of the system having to do with bankruptcy, admiralty, civil procedures, commercial construction, debtor-creditor relations, international treaties, definitions of enemy and belligerent status, and the true nature of commerce as defined herein. In short, it all gets down to three important words: Status, Standing and Capacity, which we will thoroughly explore and define in this document.

We have discussed the normal status that almost all beings hold at this time, that of bonded surety to a bankrupt franchise. The United States system is the lynch pin and is mostly the focus of this paper, but the same is true with variations in every nation of the world. All are in fact corporations (channeled through the U.S. securities system), all are bankrupt, all have central banks of issue that issue monetized debt that bonds the people as sureties and perpetual debt service slaves. The word “status” is derived from the same etymological roots as the words state, estate, statute and static. Each one of us is considered a “state in fact”, in static/fixed form (like a statue frozen in time), with property titles attached thereto as an estate. All property and land in this world is held in and as estates. We will return to this key and central point later in our discussion. For now, just understand that we all have a “status” that defines the elements of the estate associated thereto, and in most cases our status is that of a bonded surety to a bankrupt franchise. In that status, the estate is known

as a “decedent”, which is literally defined as “one who is dying”<sup>22</sup>. If one looks in a modern dictionary, a decedent is generally regarded as one who has died – but the original definition remains as one who is dying, thus it is always important to not simply accept how a term is generally used or defined. The original and literal definition has not been removed, only overlaid, and is still operative, especially when used in a legal context.

Standing has to do with inherent capacity when it comes to Law, or the lack thereof. As a bankrupt, we are considered to lack standing to state a claim. This is evidenced by the continuous use of Federal Rules of Civil Procedure Rule 12B(6)<sup>23</sup> by the courts to dismiss many cases on the simple grounds, per said rule, that the case is dismissed “for failure to state a claim upon which relief can be granted”. This is also reflected in State rules of procedure. Additionally, there is a parallel set titled Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure that makes it appear that there is a difference, but when we dig deeper we find that in fact it is all a matter of “commercial” transgressions<sup>24</sup>. We also do not have any access to true common law with that status, and therefore cannot bring a Court of Record<sup>25</sup> pursuant to the common law with the status of a bankrupt.

All rights, property and titles are based on the inherent right to state a claim, so as a bankrupt we have forfeited that right and thus have no standing in Law nor the capacity to claim the hidden equitable rights, values and interests attached to the underlying ancestral/lineal estate. Such rights are held by the beneficiary and heir to the estate. However, in our current status as a bonded surety we are considered to have abandoned our true estate (see detail of the two estates in Part Three). When there is substance in the standing of the heir, he (or she, although traditional right of inheritance was only attributable to the male, but since we are forging new ground entirely, we decree that all beings, male and female, have such equal rights), is considered a Living Beneficiary (as they are not civilly dead). But the lack of standing due to being the bonded surety to a bankrupt franchise places us as civilly dead in the system and thus we can only have limited beneficial use of property that effectively belongs to another who holds superior title. Without standing one cannot claim rights, stand on the land or have access to Law or Equity in the truest sense of those terms. With impaired (bankrupt) status and lack of standing we therefore have no Capacity. Capacity is the inherent power to assert authority and control over property, land, law, rights and essentially the substance of life. Our current status as bonded sureties without standing leaves us bereft of any real capacity, any real freedom or any control over our lives.

---

<sup>22</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/decedent>

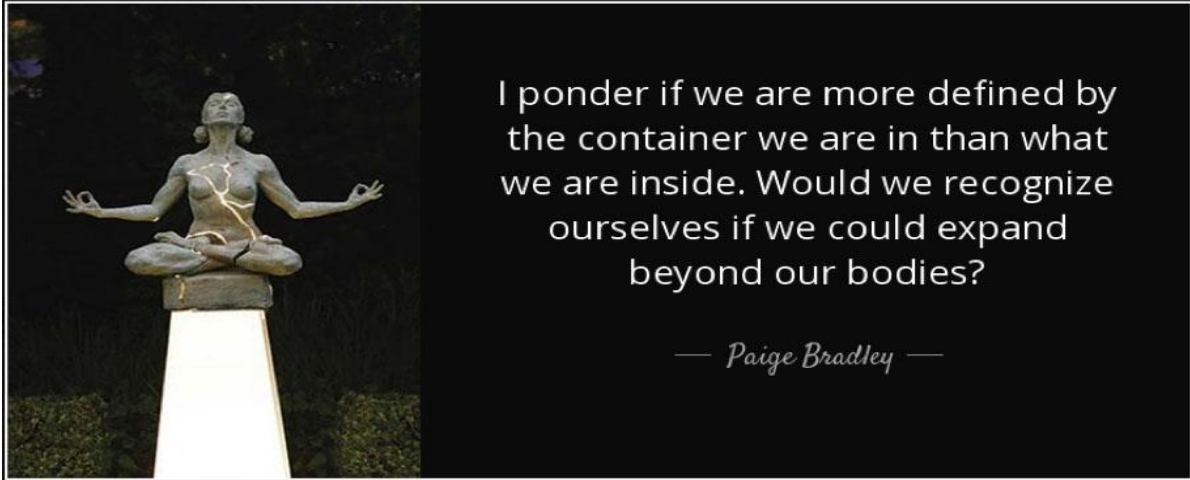
<sup>23</sup> <https://www.federalrulesofcivilprocedure.org/frcp/title-iii-pleadings-and-motions/rule-12-defenses-and-objections-when-and-how-presented-motion-for-judgment-on-the-pleadings-consolidating-motions-waiving-defenses-pretrial-hearing/>

<sup>24</sup> <https://freedom-school.com/law/when-all-crimes-are-commercial.pdf>

<sup>25</sup> <https://www.1215.org/lawnotes/lawnotes/courtrec.htm>

# PART THREE

## *The Two Estates*



### **Two Types of Estates, Two Types of Beneficiaries**

The original estates held by the aristocracy were perpetual in nature. They were grounded in the land and the peerage of titles passed from one generation to the next. Original titles in land were the actual titles given to the aristocracy. The estate was held in the name of the Living Beneficiary, the Title Holder, known as the Cestui Que Vie. This is the true definition of the word “entitlement” as the Living Beneficiary held the title and was thus entitled to the full value and beneficial interests of the estate and the title of the land was vested in the actual title of the peerage, i.e., Duke, Baron, Count, Earl, etc. Thus, the estate was known as a Duchy<sup>26</sup>, Barony<sup>27</sup>, County<sup>28</sup>, Earldom<sup>29</sup>, etc. Such entitled “lords” were the actual Landlords of the Realm and were the only parties holding any rights or beneficial interests in the estates as well as the enumerated rights of the Magna Carta (including the right to be tried by a Jury of Peers, as only those of the Peerage<sup>30</sup> can sit in such a jury). Notice how in the current system all of this has been corporatized, where Counties are corporations that belong to a national corporate association in Washington D.C.<sup>31</sup>. Within the civil containment system the civil privileges vested into franchises and the men, women and children attached thereto as the sureties receive entitlements as mere privileges and benefits in many forms, all of which are attached to the Realm of the Dead that is lifted off

<sup>26</sup> <http://duchyofcornwall.org/history-of-the-duchy.html>

<sup>27</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/English\\_feudal\\_barony](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/English_feudal_barony)

<sup>28</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Count>

<sup>29</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Earl>

<sup>30</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hereditary\\_peer](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hereditary_peer)

<sup>31</sup> <http://www.naco.org/>

the land into the system of corporatized fictions. These sorts of entitlements are really ghostly apparitions compared to the original entitlement structure of true land hold and title.

By definition, a Cestui Que Vie is the “life by which the duration of the estate is measured”. Thus, whoever is the Living Beneficiary measures the duration of said estate from the beginning of inheritance of Title up to the end his life. When one Cestui Que Vie dies, the next Living Beneficiary automatically becomes the new Cestui Que Vie. In this way, the ancestral lineage of bloodlines became hard wired to the land. Such lineal descent became synonymous with key points such as land hold, rights in Law, entitlement, status as a living beneficiary and the concept of perpetual offices (Houses and Titles). The title was attached to the Manor (House) and vested as a Hereditary Title conveyed by the Sovereign into the Office of the Lord and this then established the office of Lord of the Manor<sup>32</sup>. The reciprocal “handshake” of acceptance of the Office and Title was an Oath of Fealty<sup>33</sup>, and being as an Oath is a bond that establishes jurisdiction, this then completed the circle of land, title, peerage and jurisdiction. Overall, this established the hierarchy of purported ownership of all land in the world vested in a singular Sovereign as the Crown Corporation.

Over time, during the last several hundred years, another type of legal estate emerged, known as a “Decedent Estate”. By definition, in legal terms, and as used by such agencies as the IRS, a decedent estate is literally that of one who is dying<sup>34</sup>. The franchises discussed above are considered decedent estates, thus indicating that the attached living body, the bonded surety, is considered to be in a state of dying during the duration of his or her life. This is expressed in the context of being considered civilly dead when operating in the public commercial system. Our Life Force is continually being extracted, monetized and depleted by the bondage of the monetary and legal system and thus we are in fact dying and not truly living for as long as we are in such a state/status. Consider our use of language in this regard, where we are under water when in debt (under the waters of commerce), we are dead broke, we wake up in the morning to engage the world of commerce to earn a living (we go to a wake in mourning to pay respects to the dead and put their ashes into an urn). The beneficiary of the decedent estate is called a Cestui Que Trust (notice the absence of the word “Vie”, which denotes life or living status) because the estate that holds property in the franchise/decedent estate NAME is in fact a corporate sub-division of the UNITED STATES and the limited beneficial use of that property is vested in a Cestui Que Trust. All property in the NAME is actually property that belongs to the UNITED STATES as well as belonging to the ultimate beneficial owners, which are the creditors of the bankrupt UNITED STATES. The property is pledged collateral to support the debt. This in turn must be further understood within the context of the civil law rights of use known as Usufruct, which will be

---

<sup>32</sup> <http://www.lordsandladies.org/lord-of-the-manor.htm>

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.britannica.com/topic/homage>

<sup>34</sup> The term literally means "one who is dying...": <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/decedent>



detailed further below.

Thus, we have two types of estates and two types of beneficiaries. The one in the land of the living with standing and capacity, the other in the realm of the dead with the similitude<sup>35</sup> of rights called “civil rights”, which are really only civil privileges that can be taken away for any transgression against the civil codes when one has no standing and no capacity. Notice the similarity between the words used, Cestui Que Vie and Cestui Que Trust. They sound the same, but they are distinctly different and the functions of the underlying estates are quite different. There are many in the law movement confusing these terms and making reference to such a thing as a “Cestui Que Vie Trust”, a designated entity that in fact does not exist. There are only two types of beneficiaries, one that is Living (Cestui Que Vie) and one that has only limited beneficial use of property under rules of usufruct, with such beneficial rights held in trust, i.e., Cestui Que Trust.

This in turn leads to the discussion of how we become free from all of this bondage and servitude and how this relates to the process of Status Correction versus all the alleged commercial remedies many have sought after, promoted and used to limited avail and in many cases distinctly negative consequences (jail, fines, further restrictions of freedom, etc.). Such commercial applications have proven to be no remedies at all, including the premiered process in the realms of commerce known as "Secured Party Creditor". To provide context and contrast between the two and to better understand how and why commercial “remedies” are not what they purport to be, we will have a brief look at the two approaches so that we know exactly what we are doing when we undertake the Status Correction process if we choose to do so. Additionally, it is important to understand that underlying the public persona is the substance of value created by the underlying estate. We term this estate as held by the Cestui Que Vie to be an “ancestral lineal” estate, based on the function of inheritance from one living beneficiary to the next in lineal descent. So to be absolutely clear on terms, the Ancestral Lineal Estate is held by a Living Beneficiary known as the Cestui Que Vie and the Decedent Estate is held in a trust wherein limited beneficial interests, held by the Cestui Que Trust, are vested only as civil privileges and benefits with an attached living body holding the status of bonded surety and considered to be civilly dead.

The public US PERSON/CITIZEN is the fiction that is underwritten by social insurance schemes to create public debt. All instruments created in the NAME of the PERSON are debt securities, underwritten by the insurance scheme (social security, social insurance, etc.), and a liability against the Ancestral Estate that is held by the default executor (the UNITED STATES corporation and its agencies, instrumentalities and officers). The STATE (by its various names and orthographic variations) is the executor of all such Decedent Estates and has full right to create public funds as monetized debt against the underlying value of the Ancestral Estate for which it acts as administrator, because we have all abandoned the

---

<sup>35</sup> As used in this paper, similitude is defined: "with the appearance but without the true substance"  
<https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/similitude>

Ancestral Estate and accepted the status of attachment to the Decedent Estate.

In the realm of commercial paper (monetized debt) there must always be three components to create negotiable instruments<sup>36</sup> that can circulate as currency. These three components are the named titleholder, the attached secured interest and the underwriting insurance that bonds and insures the value of the instrument. These all fall under the category of maritime law because the three elements originated in maritime activities. The ship (vessel) carried the value (cargo) from one port to the other over the sea (commerce) and was documented by a secured interest via the title instrument (bill of lading) that could be underwritten (insured). If one does a simple internet search for the words “Negotiable Instruments Act” it will be seen that most modern nations adopted such acts in the 1880s (example here<sup>37</sup> and reviewed per the United States here<sup>38</sup>, which is no coincidence that the American Bar Association was created in 1878 just a few years previously with its primary stated purpose being to “...advance the uniformity of legislation...”<sup>39</sup>. In the Twentieth Century, this was later codified into the UCC<sup>40</sup> between the 1930s and 1960s and reached its ultimate uniformity within the 1966 Revised Federal Lien Registration Act wherein all elements of monetary policy and taxation of the United States would be held under the purview of the Uniform Commercial Code. To be noted here is that the phrase “uniformity of legislation” is the precursor to the post 1933 creation of all uniform acts under the purview of the Uniform Law Commission<sup>41</sup> and something called Metro<sup>42</sup>. It is also worthy of note here to point out that the definition of Metropolitan is “one of the titles of an Archbishop”<sup>43</sup>.

All property that is titled in the name of the commercial vessels (franchises) in the public is attached to each NAME/Decedent Estate and the control of the attached sureties (living beings) is by public codes pursuant to civil procedure. The word “code” is the root of the word “codicil”; thus, all codified statutes are “codicils” attached to the estate, since a codicil is an amendment added to a will<sup>44</sup>. They are all underwritten by the Social Security insurance system to insure the transportation of the cargo/value from one port to the next, essentially everywhere we go in the system being considered as a port of call and entry. The public funds as monetized debt are secured liabilities against each decedent estate and until they are liquidated and the estate claimed and brought into solvency, the codes act as codicils, which are attached to the will expressed by and through the public trust. Our acceptance of

---

<sup>36</sup> <https://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/3>

<sup>37</sup> [http://bdlaws.minlaw.gov.bd/print\\_sections\\_all.php?id=46](http://bdlaws.minlaw.gov.bd/print_sections_all.php?id=46)

<sup>38</sup> [http://scholarship.law.upenn.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=6346&context=penn\\_law\\_review](http://scholarship.law.upenn.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=6346&context=penn_law_review)

<sup>39</sup> [https://www.jstor.org/stable/1271860?seq=1#page\\_scan\\_tab\\_contents](https://www.jstor.org/stable/1271860?seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents)

<sup>40</sup> <https://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/3>

<sup>41</sup> <http://www.uniformlaws.org/>

<sup>42</sup> <http://freeamerican.com/Images/METROchapter1.pdf> and  
[www.americandeception.com/index.php/index.php?action=downloadpdf&photo=PDFsml\\_AD3/Blame\\_Metro-When\\_Laws\\_Oppress-Jo\\_Hindman-1966-177pgs-GOV.sml.pdf&id=558](http://www.americandeception.com/index.php/index.php?action=downloadpdf&photo=PDFsml_AD3/Blame_Metro-When_Laws_Oppress-Jo_Hindman-1966-177pgs-GOV.sml.pdf&id=558)

<sup>43</sup> <https://thelawdictionary.org/metropolitan/>

<sup>44</sup> <https://thelawdictionary.org/codicil/>

codes is our agreement that they are now part of the will that controls our behavior within the public system, whereby, public codes become the replacement of our true will. When our status is finally corrected the codes/codicils do not apply, hence one is no longer attached to public civil and commercial codes.

Correcting one's status is initiated by claiming the underlying estate and proving oneself to be alive and not part of the public civil body. When we prove our life and claim our estate we thereby claim the rights and beneficial interests of the ancestral lineal estates (matrilineal and patrilineal) and we have the unassailable right to claim and achieve the status of Living Beneficiary as the Cestui Que Vie. These estates were abandoned soon after birth by a technical construction created by the masters of the matrix to justify their right of maritime salvage and claim of abandoned property. The "proof of life" component is derived from the Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666 that addressed the issue of when Cestui Que Vies, as Living Beneficiaries of landed estates, were literally lost at sea (now connoted as the sea of commerce) and had to be pronounced dead in order to pass on the estates to the next in line beneficiaries. Also worthy of note is the use of language in our every day affairs such as cash flow, currency that flows through banks (like a river current channeled between the banks of a river) and other water metaphors.

If a man (or woman) returns from being lost at sea and proves his standing in life as a living being, the executors in control of the estate while the Cestui Que Vie was lost at sea are required to relinquish the estate back to the beneficiary. All profits and proceeds generated while he was lost at sea then revert back to the Living Beneficiary. Thus, when we return from having been "lost at sea" we claim our ancestral lineal estates, prove we are amongst the living and regain our rightful status and standing. Once we have done this we must settle all the liabilities and claims generated against the decedent estate (out of the equitable value held in the underlying ancestral estate) that were underwritten and guaranteed by the ancestral estates, which is done out of the accrued "reversionary interests", a.k.a. the proceeds and profits generated by the estate whilst we were lost at sea.

### **Secured Party Process and Commercial Remedies**

To begin, we will address the topic of what people call the secured party process – comparing this to what we are now focused on in the GEMSTONE University curriculum, the Status Correction process. Many good intentioned people have eloquently declared the "Secured Party Creditor" process ("SPC") to be the ultimate remedy to remove oneself from the matrix. A quick search in YouTube with the words or phrases – Accepted for Value (A4V), Secured Party, HJR192, Discharge Debt – will find a plethora of videos promoting this almost godlike idealization of these commercial processes. But, alas, it just ain't so! This section shall synopsise exactly where we have come in our exploration and understanding in this research concerning these so-called commercial remedies. This will be compared and contrasted with a Status Correction process and how one truly can disengage from the dead

fiction worlds and re-enter Life. In the past many have attempted or specifically applied the SPC process in which the all capital name of the fiction is listed on a UCC Financing Statement as DEBTOR, and the name with Capital first letter and the rest small case (upper/lower) is listed as the secured party. A UCC1 financing statement<sup>45</sup> is a public record that provides notice to inform the public of a secured interest in collateral/property and identifies the relationship between a debtor and a secured party creditor. Every UCC1 statement has three primary components: 1) Names of Debtor(s); 2) Names of Secured Party or Parties; 3) Description of Collateral.

The basis of the theory behind the SPC process has been that the upper/lower case name is considered the "living man" who is established as the secured party against the DEBTOR (all capital letters name). This is not true because if it is in commerce then all parties named and listed are fictions in law in the realm of the dead. We refer to the public side as the "realm of the dead" because that is exactly what it is, a realm (where realm is derived from the word "re-al" – Ray-Al – that in Latin and Romance languages means "Royal"). The Realm of the Dead is based on the Cult of Death. By definition, using a UCC1 financing statement as a public record of Debtor/Secured Party means that all parties involved are fictions in law. This is part of the commercial system described earlier to create commercial paper and negotiable instruments as currency and monetized debt. The UCC1 is used to establish the record of a relationship between two or more fictions, so the upper/lower case is merely another fiction. At the same time, wherever there is a Debtor-Creditor relationship, by definition it is in commerce, and to remain in commerce is still to be lost at sea and considered a debt/dead entity, as we will explore and delineate in this paper. Additionally, many people think that a secured party filing equates to being "sovereign" and nothing could be further from the truth, as we shall see.

As with all things, there can be more than one pathway to get to the same goal. Nonetheless, there are key and substantive issues as integral points of what people call the secured party process that have been determined to be deficient – if one wants to be a "sovereign" one must remove oneself from commerce and one must be solvent. A bankrupt is the opposite of a sovereign or a free being, as the bankrupt is owned by the creditor(s). To begin, let's ask the question: What is a true sovereign by definition? A sovereign is one who is solvent, without impairment or obligatory attachments (liens, levies, distraints, distresses or the like). A sovereign is a Being who has no authority above him or her in worldly terms (meaning no king, state, government, creditor, principal, controller or other party having superior authority). In commerce the Living Being is the surety guarantor of all the debts attached to the franchise (ALL CAPITAL LETTER NAME) within the commercial system, therefore, by definition, one cannot be sovereign and remain in commerce by being attached to a bankrupt franchise because in bankruptcy and in debtor-creditor relationships the creditor is the superior party. One can file as many papers and UCC forms as they want, but

---

<sup>45</sup> <https://www.iaca.org/wp-content/uploads/UCC1FinancingStatement-2.pdf>

if they have not separated themselves from the bankrupt franchise they are without standing and certainly not a sovereign. If they declare themselves to be sovereign, this is where the moniker of “sovereign citizen<sup>46</sup>” comes into play, because they are still a citizen due to the attachment and surety status to the franchise. All citizens are property of the State, so a sovereign citizen is a contradiction in terms and a sure pathway to trouble. Therefore, anybody using commercial processes are by definition a citizen as a “person within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof”. If such processes include any inference or declaration of being “sovereign”, that person will be labeled a sovereign citizen and all methods of “suppression of insurrection and rebellion” pursuant to the fourth section of the Fourteenth Amendment will surely be applied.

When one places the upper/lower name on the UCC1 as secured party this essentially creates a feedback loop back to the franchise. In the SPC process one proceeds to create all kinds of bonds as obligations of the UNITED STATES, but the obligated party is the DEBTOR, which is a franchise of the UNITED STATES, but we are the bonded surety to the franchise as guarantor and therefore the ultimate debtor! Thus, all the SPC process does is add billions of dollars of bonded debt against the franchise for which we are the surety. Nothing could be further from the truth that this somehow makes one a sovereign or solvent. It only piles on more debt and buries us deeper into the realm of the dead.

### **Commerce and the Matrix**

Commerce and its millions of civil codes is in fact the matrix. To be more specific it is the Law Merchant Admiralty system to which almost everybody is attached. Nobody can be sovereign via the SPC because they have just increased the bonded debt load onto the franchise to which they are attached as bonded surety and further impaired their status in the realm of perpetual debt. The SPC achieves nothing in terms of correcting one’s status or in gaining standing to state a claim or any capacity other than to do what the system and the matrix demands. To be able to state a claim is equal to the ability to stake a claim, meaning to stake land and claim it. Without that ability one cannot claim to be “on the land” and therefore one has no access to true Law or Equity (defined as the Exclusive Equity of American/English Jurisprudence, not the concurrent equity of civil procedure contained in the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure). As such we are barred from the private equitable interests and beneficial rights of a Living Beneficiary to the estate, and only have the limited use benefits of the civil/public/corporate/commercial system, a.k.a. the Cestui Que Trust.

All other so-called remedies in commerce are no remedies at all. Such phrases as Acceptance for Value, Returned for Value, Affidavits of Obligation, Commercial Liens, Administrative Processes and Notarial Protests do not work. The add-on processes within the SPC framework such as issuing International Bills of Exchange or International Promissory Notes only further exacerbate the creation of debt against the franchise; they do not effect real

---

<sup>46</sup> <https://www.forbes.com/sites/jjmacnab/2012/02/13/what-is-a-sovereign-citizen/#7c69f9236012>



settlement. In fact, if one attempts to use such processes when still a bonded surety then they are seen in the eyes of the system as overtly engaging in acts of belligerence, insurrection and rebellion because they are still accepting the benefits and privileges they contracted to receive and reciprocally are required to perform within the constraints of the public system codes and procedures. In that status they are “within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof” and have no authority to create such instruments. That U.S. jurisdiction is defined in section one of the Fourteenth Article of Amendment (henceforth “14<sup>th</sup> Amendment”) and the Emergency Banking Relief Act of March 9, 1933. The fourth section of the 14<sup>th</sup> Amendment states “The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned”. So pay very close attention here because this is where the rubber meets the road:

1. All instruments and paper issued under the purview of the UCC are debt instruments because they have a debtor-creditor relationship.
2. All such commercial paper that is characterized as legal tender circulates in the public as currency.
3. They are all part of the debt of the United States, by and through its corporations, franchises, agencies, departments and instrumentalities.
4. That debt cannot be challenged by any person “within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof”.
5. If one is a bonded surety to a bankrupt United States franchise they are a person within the United States and subject to its jurisdiction.
6. As such they are totally bound and constrained to follow all codes and statutes issued by any corporate sub-division of the United States, i.e., States, Counties, Municipalities, Corporations et al.
7. Any transgression of such codes or statutes constitutes an act of rebellion or insurrection and is subject to suppression by any agent or officer of the United States who will receive pensions and bounty for services in so doing. These cannot be challenged.

So we strongly urge all true freedom seeking beings to consider these points deeply and understand how we have been self-deluded in thinking that we can effect or achieve remedy in commerce. Nothing could be further from the truth. Also, as a side note, when we refer to commerce, we are not saying we are barring ourselves from business and enterprise activities. Our approach is a true solution so that we can be in the world but not of it, more specifically to be in the matrix but not bonded to it. There are many effective ways to engage in any enterprise or business activity without bonding one’s being to the commercial debt paper that is our demise in the matrix.

This is how the world system has been constructed over thousands of years and has never deviated from the path towards world bondage and enslavement. This is why GEMSTONE

University teaches its general education courses as preliminary knowledge leading to the full Status Correction course so that our private members have the ability to really study and learn this material fully and then be able to apply it in their lives. It all gets down to status and the absolute requirement to correct one's status from that of a bonded surety to the status of a Living Beneficiary. So to define this and expand on the point, let's answer the question what is a franchise?

A franchise is a licensed contractor to a parent corporation. Such licenses enable the franchisee to operate a business in the name of the parent entity and use its logo, name, images, advertising, and premises (jurisdiction) for its own individual business. The license contract requires the franchisee to follow all the corporate bylaws of the parent corporation and stay within the prescribed parameters of the company. When that company is a municipal corporation styled as a government services corporation, i.e., the UNITED STATES, then the bylaws are the privately promulgated and copyrighted legal codes that most consider law. They are not Law, they are private codes, but once we accept the franchise license, we are bound to them as having the force and effect of law. The franchise is the initial commercial vessel that is attached to the trust that was created at birth, which is then bonded by the registration record that is submitted into the system of Vital Records. Each STATE has an agency for keeping such vital records, which are sent from the counties where births take place up to the State level and on to the Federal level, then on from there to the International level.

The Vital Records account is the facility by which public funds are created under Public Policy, which has replaced public law, post bankruptcy of March 1933. This reference to public policy is found in House Resolution 192 of June 5, 1933 ("HJR 192"), three months after FDR took office and issued Proclamations 2039 and 2040 that put the U.S. into bankruptcy (March 6<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> respectively) and the 73<sup>rd</sup> Congress passed its first act, the Emergency Banking Relief Act ("EBRA") on March 9, 1933 (48 Stat. 1, Public Law 89-719). The EBRA established the executive office as the administrator of the bankruptcy to protect the monetary and banking systems of the United States, and amended the Trading With the Enemy Act to include "persons within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof" as enemies of the United States. HJR 192 states in pertinent part: "...every provision [of contract] that purports to give the obligee [payee of the obligation of the contract] right to require payment in gold or a particular type of coin or currency....is declared to be **against public policy**" This means that there cannot be the use of lawful money (gold and silver) as defined in the original Constitution in the public when it is operating under public policy and therefore the only means of the utility of money is with the use of commercial legal tender, i.e., debt instruments. This followed the April 5, 1933 order by FDR for all "persons" within the United States to submit their gold to the United States Treasury on or before May 1, 1933 (a particularly specific esoteric date as described below) in exchange for such commercial paper, i.e., Federal Reserve Notes now made legal tender by HJR 192. For a complete understanding of the placement of all functions of government under Emergency Banking

and War Powers see A Special Report on the National Emergency in the United States of America<sup>47</sup>.

### **Bretton Woods and SEC Registration Examples**

Once the United States was placed into bankruptcy and under military occupation, war powers and emergency banking procedures the rest of the world could then follow. This was to be achieved by the consequences of World War Two. World War One achieved key requirements in the march towards global hegemony, including 1) The break-up of the Ottoman and Austro-Hungarian Empires into the various nations that could be dominated and controlled in the usual manner (including the ability to control the petroleum reserves in most of the Middle Eastern countries), 2) The takeover of Russia in preparation for the eventual global polarization of East vs. West post WWII, and 3) The setting up of Germany to become the paramount enemy to be fought in the second half of the Second Thirty Years War (which is what the two great wars really were), AKA World War Two. This set the stage for WWII out of which the global financial, monetary and political infrastructure for a global system would emerge. These are the principle building blocks of the United Nations, World Bank, International Monetary Fund, Bank of International Settlements and the key monetary building block to extend uniform corporate control worldwide, the Bretton Woods Agreement.

The Bretton Woods Agreement established a uniformity of fixed exchange values for all the world currencies and placed the FRN as the reserve currency of the planet. By doing that it extended the entire bankrupt, military occupation, war powers and emergency banking system of the United States to the rest of the world. It is interesting to note that the Bretton Woods Agreement established a fixed rate of gold in exchange for Federal Reserve Notes on demand returned to the United States. This lasted until August 15, 1971 when the fixed rate in gold and the peg of all currencies to the dollar could not be sustained due to the inflationary expansion of the money supply during the Vietnam War. As a result (already planned) President Nixon abrogated the agreement and released the U.S. dollar from its obligations in gold. This started the era of the petro dollar so that the FRN could be expanded concurrent with the expansion of energy consumption through the following forty years. This was a hidden inflation on the U.S. economy intended to bankrupt and collapse it after 70 years, leading into the perpetual war on terror begun in 2003. In international bankruptcy, a sovereign body can be in bankruptcy for seventy years and either settle the issue or roll it over for another seventy year period, up to three times. The United States of America was put into bankruptcy in 1789 upon the ratification of the Constitution for the United States of America wherein the United States (a separate entity) was the constitutor, which means “one who takes upon itself the debt obligation of another party”. This was rolled over three times (1859 leading to the Civil War, 1929 leading to the Great Depression and the events of 1933 and 1999, intended to roll into the perpetual bonded estate of the

---

<sup>47</sup> [https://www.gemstoneuniversity.org/images/mm/public/Report\\_on\\_National\\_Emergency.pdf](https://www.gemstoneuniversity.org/images/mm/public/Report_on_National_Emergency.pdf)

world system). Keep in mind that there are numerous entities going by the name we generally lump together as United States, and thus many bankruptcies.

During the course of the Twentieth Century everything else discussed in this document was extended on the platform established by the Bretton Woods Agreement (UCC, Negotiable Instruments Acts, etc.). By understanding what is discussed and detailed herein for the United States, it is then one step further to see how this applies to the rest of the so-called nations functioning as corporations. This is then the key to worldwide bondage for virtually all human beings in the world. For further substantiation of this point, have a look at the following examples of the corporate registration<sup>48</sup> of what many think of as their country:

<u>Country Name</u>	<u>EDGAR Link</u>	<u>Seal Trademark</u>	<u>Country Name</u>	<u>EDGAR Link</u>
Australia	<a href="#">Link</a>	<a href="#">Trademark</a>	Her Majesty the Queen	<a href="#">Link</a>
Canada	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	Colombia	<a href="#">Link</a>
Israel	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	Brazil	<a href="#">Link</a>
Turkey	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	Philippines	<a href="#">Link</a>
Hungary	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	S. Korea	<a href="#">Link</a>
Sweden	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	Japan	<a href="#">Link</a>
Finland	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	Jamaica	<a href="#">Link</a>
Argentina	<a href="#">Link</a>	---	S. Africa	<a href="#">Link</a>

The above links are all found on the EDGAR system of SEC corporate registrations. Many more can be found there. Additionally, the following items are from the Companies House registration system<sup>49</sup> of the United Kingdom:

The United States of America	<a href="#">Link</a>
In God We Trust	<a href="#">Link</a>
Homeland Security	<a href="#">Link</a>
The United States Book of Congress	<a href="#">Link</a>
United States of Europe	<a href="#">Link</a>



<sup>48</sup> <https://wakeup-world.com/2012/11/09/are-corporations-masquerading-as-government-in-australia-and-world-wide/>

<sup>49</sup> <https://www.gov.uk/government/organisations/companies-house>

# PART FOUR

## *The Public and the Private*

### **Public Policy and Public Law**

Public Policy as something purporting to be substantive law is really only the similitude of the latter without true force and effect of law. That subject in and of itself is a large topic and beyond the scope and focus of this paper. Public policy is the administration of the bankrupt “debtor-in-possession” (the United States corporation) and its primary focus is the ongoing creation of public funds under the administration of the bankruptcy. It is distinctly identified in House Joint Resolution (“HJR 192”)<sup>50</sup> passed on June 5, 1933, wherein the ability to make gold part of the obligation of contracts is suspended, to wit:

“To assure uniform value to the coins and currencies of the United States, Whereas the holding of or dealing in gold affect public interest, and are therefore subject to proper regulation and restriction; and Whereas the existing emergency has disclosed that **provisions of obligations which purport to give the obligee a right to require payment in gold or a particular kind of coin or currency** of the United States, or in an amount in money of the United States measured thereby, obstruct the power of the Congress to regulate the value of the money of the United States, and **are inconsistent with the declared policy of the Congress** to maintain at all times the equal power of every dollar, coined or issued by the United States, in the markets and in the payment of debts, Now, therefore, be it Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that

(a) Every provision contained in or made with respect to any obligation which purports to give the obligee a right to require payments in gold or a particular kind of coin or currency, or in an amount in money of the United States measured thereby, **is declared to be against public policy**; and no such provision shall be contained in or made with respect to any obligation hereafter incurred.

A complete analysis of HJR 192 is beyond the scope of our purpose in this document, but its inclusion as a key part of the creation of the system of bondage is critical. The important and salient point is that this simple one page resolution established that henceforth Congress is going to be declaring “policy” and not enacting substantive law and will prohibit anything that is declared to be “against public policy”. That policy would thereafter be consistent with the vesting into the Executive Office the unilateral capacity to administer the ongoing bankruptcy of the United States (corporation) for the *a priori* purpose of protecting and

<sup>50</sup> <https://www.scribd.com/doc/72416275/HJR-192-Original-1933-06-05>



preserving the monetary policies of said corporation in bankruptcy as established by the Emergency Banking Relief Act of March 9, 1933<sup>51</sup>. From that point forward all purposes and processes of the entire municipal government known as United States will be under the Executive Office and will be for a singular purpose, that of establishing “public policy” consistent with the purposes and requirements of the EBRA.

In Title 1 of the EBRA the following things were established:

1. In Section 1, it provides that all actions, regulations, rules, licenses, orders and proclamations (“taken, promulgated, made or issued”) by the President on or after March 4, 1933 are approved and confirmed. This means that all such regulations, rules, licenses, orders and proclamations are “pre-approved” as the exact wording is “heretofore or hereafter”. This is what empowers Executive Orders and other issuances to carry the purported Constitutional authority of Congress because they are pre-approved and confirmed with no termination date of such approval.
2. The authority to do this was conferred by the Trading With the Enemy Act (identified as the Act of October 6, 1917), as amended, and such amendment is provided in the very next section. That amendment pertains to foreign exchange, transfers of payments or credit by banking institutions and the export, hoarding, melting or earmarking of “gold or silver coin or bullion **or currency**”. This control is extended to “any person within the United States or any place subject to the jurisdiction thereof”. This will cover all circulating commercial paper, Federal Reserve Notes, securities and the entire public money system since “transfers of payments or credit by banking institutions” pretty well covers it all. And, of course, “any place subject to the jurisdiction thereof” covers anywhere such United States credit is circulated or held on reserve, i.e., all central banks of the world.
3. The President through any agency (think IRS) is then empowered to have access to all related books, accounts, records and so forth pertaining to the enforcement or investigation related to the oversight and control of this act.
4. The retroactive element of a March 9<sup>th</sup> act going back to March 4<sup>th</sup> is significant because that is the day of FDR’s inauguration and March 6<sup>th</sup> is the day of issuance of Proclamation 2039<sup>52</sup> wherein he ordered a three day banking holiday, and then on March 9<sup>th</sup>, concurrent with the passage of the EBRA, Proclamation 2040<sup>53</sup> extended the bank holiday indefinitely: “...do hereby proclaim, order, direct and declare that all the terms and provisions of said Proclamation of March 6, 1933, and the regulations and orders issued thereunder are **hereby continued in full force and effect until further proclamation by the President.**”

<sup>51</sup> <https://catalog.archives.gov/id/299829>

<sup>52</sup> <http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=14661>

<sup>53</sup> <http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php?pid=14485>

Even though all of this might seem very complex to the average reader, with diligent review and allowance of the interlocking nature of these acts and events, along with others identified further below, inclusive of the military nature of the emergencies and declarations of war (whether martial or simply wars on poverty, drugs, terror, or whatever the meme of the day happens to be), in time the interlocking puzzle becomes perfectly clear. Of course this does not pertain to just the United States because as stated above, the Federal Reserve Note has been used as the reserve currency of all central banks worldwide since the advent of the Bretton Woods Agreement in 1944. Because of this all national currencies are really just a subset of the Federal Reserve Note and system, and thus all persons (franchises) using national currency such as Canadian dollars, Australian dollars, Japanese yen and so forth are in fact “within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof”.

Notice the use of the word “funds” as opposed to money, a point we shall return to later. The U.S. corporation was placed into bankruptcy by Executive Proclamation 2039 and extended with Proclamation 2040, concurrent with the passage of the Emergency Banking Relief Act that placed the administration of the bankruptcy in the hands of the United States Person occupying the offices of President of the United States of America and President of the United States. Notice the distinction of stating two offices for two different entities, a point that is little understood<sup>54</sup>. Public policy is instituted for the maintenance of the public body (to see how universal this phrase is do a search for “Institute for Public Policy” and see how many such institutes there are at State and Federal levels. The choice of the word “institute” is no accident, as it means to implement as well as an entity for such purposes, thus “institutionalizing” this central construct.

The Public Body is the equivalent of the Civil Body, which takes us back to the Roman Civil Code. The Latin word *civitas* defined as “the social body of the **cives**, or **citizens**, united by law (*concilium coetusque hominum jure sociati*). It is the law that binds them together, giving them **responsibilities (munera) on the one hand and rights of citizenship** on the other. The agreement (*concilium*) has a life of its own, creating a *res publica* or “public entity” (synonymous with *civitas*), into which individuals are born or accepted, and from which they die or are ejected. The *civitas* is not just the collective body of all the citizens, it is **the contract binding them all together.**”<sup>55</sup>

Take note of the two phrases that are highlighted, the first indicating the co-relationship between responsibilities and rights. This is how the function of the “civil system” is established by creating the binding contract with the State as the provider of privileges and benefits (civil rights) in exchange for responsibilities (adherence to the binding civil codes of procedure). By acceptance, this establishes the binding contract that is affirmed and reaffirmed over and over again (by everyday acts such as writing checks, paying bills,

---

<sup>54</sup> The Constitution created two offices of President, one for President of the United States of America via Article Two, and the office of President of the United States by establishing the Vice-President as President of the Senate, which was a representative body of the several states, i.e., the United States.

<sup>55</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Civitas>

acceptance of licenses, etc.) to bind the citizens to the control of the State, which includes the creation of public funds under public policy, binding all the citizens together into the *Civitas*. Further, we must note that the term “citizen” (a *cive*, from which we derive the word civilian) is ultimately defined as “property of the State”.

Thus, the public or civil body is a containment field, the concept and legal construction of which was created in the Roman period so that those without standing to actually hold an estate could be lifted off the land, held within such containment, and basically "chattelized" (to coin a phrase), to be contained as the chattel property of the State and thereby to be utilized by what we now call the elite, those with standing. Chattel is movable property, not attached to the land. The word is phonetically related to the words cattle and capital. Cattle are the stock held in the stockyard, the equity value derived from the land upon which they are grazed. They are counted “per capita” or “by the head”. It is no different than the people as chattel property that graze the plantation of the modern economy to create corporate stock as equity, that is traded and monetized on the “stock market” and thereby become capital to be used to create public funds as currency. All colonies of the British were referred to as plantations.

As a historical note to understand this point, the civil law (Roman Civil Code) was brought into North America via Louisiana, specifically New Orleans. When the so-called Louisiana Purchase took place, it was actually not what we were taught in school as that whole central swath of North America within the United States. It was specifically the metropolitan area of New Orleans that was actually purchased. All of the land was owned by a sovereign body called the Washita<sup>56</sup>. They are not Indians as that term is usually applied to native indigenous people of North America. Racially the Washita are black and have been on the North American continent for 6,000 years as documented by their own historical records<sup>57</sup>. They are the lineal descendants of the Nubian royal race that existed in the whole Egyptian construct if we go back to the first Dynasty starting around 3100 BC. When we look at the records they discuss the Nubians who were considered the royalty. At the beginning of the 13<sup>th</sup> Dynasty we see the intrusion of the Hyksos Kings in Egypt that lasted for approximately five hundred years until the end of the 18th Dynasty (roughly 1800 to 1350 BC).

This period was all about the Hyksos taking control of the indigenous royal race in Africa who were the original dynastic pharaohs of Egypt. The Hyksos period is characterized by an overlord elite system that did not in fact contribute to society, but operated as a parasite to draw and extract the vitality (Life Force) out of the social and economic fabric – sound familiar? – via the religious, political, economic, monetary and social systems that were incubated and perfected during that period. When they were finally ejected out of Egypt at the end of the reign of Akhenaten and Nefertiti, they departed in two directions, one to the

---

<sup>56</sup> [http://empirewashitaw.org/index.php?p=1\\_23\\_Return-of-the-Ancient-Ones](http://empirewashitaw.org/index.php?p=1_23_Return-of-the-Ancient-Ones)

<sup>57</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=srqdLWwTvKQ&list=PLXCa4WTmAUmD2cdlAoREhWHHlhc7MHspv>  
But this is not to say that there were not hundreds of thousands of native Africans forcibly removed from their homelands and brought to America in the hulls of slave ships in chains as well, for this is also the fact.

west and the British Isles, the other to the east and the so-called “holy land”<sup>58</sup>. Most have not heard the name Akhenaten but are more familiar with his other name Moses<sup>59</sup>. The two areas to which his group dispersed after being expelled from Egypt are the two key grounding points from which to stage the process of world domination and control over the next thirty-three hundred years and were specifically sited on points of the geomantic system in this world that were known at the time as primary power points. History from that point forward was a process of extending their hegemony worldwide and specifically taking control of many or most of the other power points around the world. To find such power points one simply has to look at where the points of power and presence are established today. The mechanism that was utilized for this purpose of binding control over the millennia was virtually the same as the political-legal-monetary-religious system we have today. It was designed and perfected then and has been used over and over ever since.

The Nubians were in America as the Olmecs in the area south of what is today called Vera Cruz on the Caribbean coastline of Mexico (where Cortez landed on Easter day in 1519), the area with the big stone heads that are Negroid in facial features. The Olmecs were established along the Gulf of Mexico coast up through Texas and Louisiana long before the Hyksos descendants arrived there in the early part of the 16<sup>th</sup> century. In the Louisiana area they were known as the Washita and they controlled all that land, a fact fully recognized by treaty before the establishment of the



United States and United States of America in 1776-1791. The French controlled the city of New Orleans but did not control the entire swath of land that we were told constituted the purchase in 1803. At the time Napoleon was in need of funds to continue his war in Europe, so he arranged the sale of New Orleans to the United States. At the same time, he was completing the Napoleonic Code, which was effectively an advancing of the Roman Civil Code that had not been updated since the Justinian Code<sup>60</sup> in the 6<sup>th</sup> century. Salient to the Napoleonic Code was the advancing of the “surname” that was to be implemented for the peasantry, where prior to that only the landed gentry had surnames (Sir Names). This established an important binding link to the later introduced corporate franchise. The Justinian Code was itself not a new code of law but a reorganization of the classical Roman system. Reference to 1803 as a “seminal” year is based on the concurrence of these two facts, the sale of New Orleans to the United States and the completion of the Napoleonic Code, which in combination brought Roman Civil Code to the land of North America.

<sup>58</sup> Michael Tsarion: [The Irish Origins of Civilization](#)

<sup>59</sup> <https://grahamhancock.com/moses-akhenaten-same-person-osman/>

<sup>60</sup> <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Code-of-Justinian> and [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corpus\\_Juris\\_Civilis](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Corpus_Juris_Civilis)

# PART FIVE

## *The Laws of Land and Sea*

### Moving the Law of the Sea onto the Land

With the Louisiana Purchase the Roman Civil Code was established on the land of North America via the Napoleonic Code. One of the keys in the Napoleonic Code is the requirement that a family or surname must be chosen and continued from generation to generation. This provided a continuous family name that could later be codified in the civil system and attached to the public person as a decedent estate. The passage and adoption of the Napoleonic Code in Louisiana, as it coincided with the Louisiana Purchase, began the systematic intrusion/overlay of Maritime and Admiralty law (jurisdiction) inclusive of the containment field of the *Civitas* (Civil Body) to be bound to the public codes of civil procedure that was perfected during the next 163 years. The final stroke of that brush on the canvas overlaying the land was something called the Revised Federal Lien Registration Act in 1966, which was passed after silver was removed from public circulation on January 1, 1965 (conveniently one year after Lyndon Johnson rescinded JFK's executive order attempting to return to lawful money). That Act was enacted because Congress, being severely compromised, passed the "Federal Tax Lien Act of 1966" by which the entire taxing and monetary system i.e. "Essential Engine" (See: Federalist Papers No. 31) was placed under the Uniform Commercial Code. (See: Public Law 89-719, Legislative History, pg. 3722, also see, C.R.S. 5-1-106)<sup>61</sup>. The Act essentially placed all elements of taxation and monetary issue under the purview of the UCC. Also see the description of Federal Lien Registration Acts by the Uniform Law Commission<sup>62</sup>. Keep in mind that within the context of the essay "A Special Report on the National Emergency of the United States of America" linked above (see footnote 47) the author is missing some key and essential elements that were not understood when it was written twelve years ago, which shall be made clear in this discussion.

Thus, Roman Civil Code, the *Lex Mercatoria* (Law Merchant)<sup>63</sup>, Maritime and Admiralty jurisdiction (including the key maritime function of insurance), commercial monetization that establishes a debtor-creditor relationship and the Uniform Commercial Code became the binding "law" that adhered to those who were subject to public policy under bankruptcy

---

<sup>61</sup> This quote is derived from an essay previously found on a site known as Barefoot's World, which was removed during the writing of this document. See the Special Report on the National Emergency of the United States of America referenced above, by the same author.

<sup>62</sup> <http://www.uniformlaws.org/ActSummary.aspx?title=Federal%20Lien%20Registration%20Act>

<sup>63</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lex\\_mercatoria](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lex_mercatoria) and  
<https://digitalcommons.law.lsu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?referer=&httpsredir=1&article=5845&context=lalrev>



administrative requirements. All of these are controlled by the Law of the Sea and the management of the civil body. Ultimately, these are all wrapped under the top-dominant, Vatican-controlled UNIDROIT<sup>64</sup> that created a uniform global commercial code and mercantile system of debt based monetization controlled by statutory civil procedures and uniform acts for the creation of commercial paper (circulating currency) and negotiable instruments (securitized documentary currency).

The history of the process of bringing the Law of the Sea onto the Land began in the mid-1800s with key Acts and Supreme Court decisions. The first of these is the Limited Liability Act of 1851<sup>65</sup>. It created a limitation of liability for shareholders of maritime vessels or companies to the extent of their investment. This made sense at the time for investors in such operations to be protected with limited liability only to the extent of their investment so that they did not have general liability. The key for our discussion is to understand that in the next 100 years, this was transposed such that U.S. corporate officers (officers of any corporation chartered pursuant to the United States and its State of States sub-divisions) who were effectively acting upon and operating the public commercial vessels of the franchises discussed herein, could be protected by their public Errors and Omissions bonds as well as U.S. and State public officers (judicial, municipal, administrative, etc.) would be similarly protected by public bonds of office when administering such public vessels in commerce. This gave them effective limited liability and the ability to hide behind bonds without any personal responsibility as long as they fulfilled public policy. Notice that the full title of the Act refers to “Ship Owners” and of course, the owners of the commercial vessels as franchises of the United States is the United States itself.

At the same time, the seminal Supreme Court decision in the Propeller Genessee Chief vs. Fitzhugh case (53 U.S. 443 - 1851)<sup>66</sup> was a pivotal case that began the movement of the Law of the Sea onto the Land. In that case the Genessee Chief caused damage to another vessel on Lake Ontario en route from one State (Ohio) to another State (New York). Ultimately the SCOTUS found that it could bring the Law of the Sea onto the navigable waters of the several States under the power of Congress to regulate Interstate Commerce and on other factors. In the decision for the case, the following quote is most important for us to see and understand in this context:

“This power [to confer jurisdiction to federal courts on Constitutional grounds] is **as extensive upon land as upon water**. The Constitution makes no distinction in that respect. And **if the admiralty jurisdiction**, in matters of contract and tort **which the courts of the United States may lawfully exercise on the high seas**,

<sup>64</sup> <https://www.unidroit.org/> and <https://www.cisg.law.pace.edu/cisg/biblio/baron.html>

<sup>65</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Limitation\\_of\\_Liability\\_Act\\_of\\_1851](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Limitation_of_Liability_Act_of_1851) and see <http://www.stetson.edu/law/lawreview/media/the-1851-shipowners-limitation-of-liability-act-a-recent-state-court-trend-to-exercise-jurisdiction-over-limitation-rights.pdf>

<sup>66</sup> <http://caselaw.findlaw.com/us-supreme-court/53/443.html>

can be extended to the lakes under the power to regulate commerce, **it can with the same propriety and upon the same construction be extended to contracts and torts on land** when the commerce is between different states. And **it may embrace also the vehicles and persons engaged in carrying it on. It would be in the power of Congress to confer admiralty jurisdiction upon its courts, over the cars engaged in transporting passengers or merchandise from one state to another, and over the persons engaged in conducting them, and deny to the parties the trial by jury.** Now the judicial power in cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction has never been supposed to extend to contracts made on land and to be executed on land. But **if the power of regulating commerce can be made the foundation of jurisdiction in its courts,** and a new and extended admiralty jurisdiction beyond its heretofore known and admitted limits may be created on water under that authority, **the same reason would justify the same exercise of power on land.**”

Here in this one case we have exactly how the United States established a basis to later apply its admiralty jurisdiction to all cars, persons, merchandise and vehicles operating in commerce on the land, and on this basis convey the basis and definition of a “vessel in commerce” onto the PERSON as a franchise of the bankrupt United States under the administrative control of the admiralty jurisdiction of the United States. It also declares that by the application of such jurisdiction the federal courts have the authority to deny to such persons the right of a trial by jury, because such a right is only conferred upon living men [and women] on the land free of the constraints of the admiralty jurisdiction thus defined.

Following the Civil War, a succession of Acts were passed by the military Congress that was in place since the Constitutional Congress ceased to exist upon the disbanding of that body in April 1861 (when the Southern State Senators walked out of Congress and the body was adjourned *sine die* – without day to reconvene, which means from that point forward a proper constitutional Congress has never reconvened since that day). This started with the passage of the federal acts implementing Civil Rights (1866, 1871, 1875, 1964). The first two such acts were done to create a holding system for the newly freed slaves, to bind them right back into a form of servitude via the Fourteenth Amendment U.S. citizen status (for “persons born or naturalized into the United States”). Prior to this there were only Citizens of the states of the Union who had Citizen status of the original United States as Private American Nationals and not as federalized United States citizens (keeping in mind that the United States is a federal corporation, not the original Perpetual Union). The civil rights granted by these Acts created a form of privilege as a benefit for the citizens (*cives*) of the *Civitas* or Civil Body. Additionally, the Private American National status is subordinate to the superior status of a Private State National, i.e., Private Californian, Private Nevadan, etc.

At the same time, New York passed its omnibus styled Code of Civil Procedures that was linked to the Napoleonic Code via the metropolitan New Orleans (metropolitan being a title

of the Archbishop of the New York Archdiocese under which all other metropolitan municipalities and jurisdictions are subordinate in the same way that all judicial systems worldwide are subordinate to the Roman Curia of the Holy See). Concurrent with the Civil Rights Acts were the passage of the Fourteenth Amendment, the Reconstruction Acts and the Act of 1871 that incorporated the District of Columbia, and other acts through 1878 that perfected the creation of the United States in corporate structure and character. At the same time, the English Parliament across the waters were busy passing the Judicature Acts that merged Law with Equity while across the land on the other coast California adopted the New York Civil Code en masse (which was entirely against its original constitution of 1849) and prepared to issue a new constitution (circa 1879) based on said civil code that would allow a newly classified citizen "resident" of the United States to vote in one of the first steps towards a complete federalization and incorporation of the entire federal system. The civil codes thus passed were linked to the Napoleonic Code as a means to ingress Roman Civil Law onto the previously Lawful standing of the People, which would later culminate in the hybridization of all law forms under the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure passed in the 1930s. This was all done to separate the two estates discussed above and convert the People with lawful standing into a new status of U.S. PERSON, U.S. citizen and a bonded surety of a bankrupt franchise!

### **How is the Decedent Estate Bound by the Law Merchant and Commerce?**

This is the key question to ask. To answer it we have to go back to ask what is an estate? For every living man, woman and child on the planet, there exists an ancestral, lineal estate that each has the capacity to claim. It is ancestral because it is derived from our ancestral family line and it is lineal because that ancestral line, by definition, is our lineage proceeding through time from the past of our ancestors to our current embodiment in this lifetime. The only thing that we truly carry from one generation to another is our genetic heritage, which holds the resonant memory of our ancestry as it has existed through linear time in this dimensional reality. Thus, our ancestral estate is ultimately the genetic code, our DNA in every cell of our bodies, as well as the unseen lineage through that cellular DNA to our ancestral origins, physically as well as multi-dimensionally. This entire topic under discussion is presented with specific context to the United States. But keep in mind that all other nations are also bankrupt corporations that bond their citizens through registration and attachment, and all these nations are registered with the SEC in the United States as shown above, and therefore, it ultimately applies to almost every human being on the planet.

Upon birth, a newborn being is almost immediately processed through a series of steps that turn the baby into a Ward of the State and the mother and father into Legal Guardians rather than lawful parents. As such, the baby is considered a foundling and is considered separated from the underlying ancestral estate and becomes a ward of the State, and a ward is overseen by a warden, which is the superior officer of a prison. The mother registers the baby in the role of "informant" (the one who places into form), while leaving the father's

identity out of the registration process. This effectively cuts off the patrilineal relationship between father and child, severing the way ancestral estates pass from one generation to the next. The child is now registered with the State and is considered a foundling and a Ward of the State with all State actors and officers then effectively becoming Wardens. In lieu of the natural father, the State becomes the *Parens Patriae*<sup>67</sup>, which, by definition, vests parental authority into the hands of the State and ultimately vests the role of the Father in the Pope holding presumed authority over all flesh and all souls of the world.

This creates a bifurcation in status whereby the State becomes the executor of the underlying estate and the bureaucracy of the matrix system becomes the extensions to manage and administer the estate, while at the same time the public franchise is established in parallel as the decedent estate to manage the debtor facility for purposes of public policy and the creation of public funds. The Record of Live Birth is converted to a statistical entry into the system of Vital Records and Human Resources, and the franchise of the United States is created in order to facilitate the creation of public funds with the franchise being acted upon as the debtor facility (the entity in which debt is created and by which debt service must be performed). Each documentary instrument in electronic or paper form, from the registration form to create the Vital Record onward, becomes an expressed trust that creates public funds in the form of monetized debt to circulate as currency on the public side of the ledger. The underwriting guarantor of that commercial paper is the ancestral estate that progressively creates, builds and accrues value through the course of a lifetime at the end of which all such public debts, claims and liabilities are finally settled. This arrangement exactly reflects that of the Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666 whereby estates can be passed into the hands of executors when a Cestui Que Vie (Living Beneficiary) is presumed lost at sea and pronounced dead.

Upon the death of the surety, the Ancestral Estate is never claimed and dies intestate (without an expressed will); it is then considered abandoned and returns to the State through the legal mechanism of escheat laws<sup>68</sup>. This is how vast amounts of off book (off the public records) private capital has been built against the bonded debt facilities we operate our lives through in the realm of commerce, by and through which all the evils of the world have been financed such as Black Operations, Secret Space Programs, Political Corruptions, covert intelligence, surveillance and so much more. In short, this is how we finance our own imprisonment and bondage through the perpetual debt enslavement of our lives.

All of this operates and functions through the mechanisms of military occupation, emergency banking and war powers vested in a centralized system through the office of the executive and administrative bankruptcy rules in admiralty and maritime jurisdiction. This is further elaborated upon as we proceed forward in this discussion. In such a system, the occupying

---

<sup>67</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parens\\_patriae](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parens_patriae)

<sup>68</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/escheats>: "The power of a state to acquire title to property for which there is no owner"

force operates under specific rules established by international treaties pertaining to the Rules of War on Land<sup>69</sup> (Treaties of 1899 and 1907) and the nature of military occupation. In these rules, as established via International Treaties at the Hague Conventions, the definition of a belligerent (found in Treaty of 1899) is one who takes up arms against an invading force. Later we will see that the use of commercial paper within the federal zone is considered a belligerent act if and when such acts are done contrary to the public policy of the occupying military force. In the 1907 Treaty reference is made to the Duties of Usufruct (Article 55), which is a requirement of military occupation to maintain the occupied territory and population within a system of civil order. Translated, this means that the civil population must follow every code, ordinance, rule and statute as long as it is considered an enemy combatant under conquest and if any member thereof takes up arms (commercial paper) against public policy, they can be considered a belligerent and subject to suppression pursuant to Section Four of the Fourteenth Amendment and later enactments such as the Patriot Act that defines such belligerent acts as paper or domestic terrorism.

### **Military Occupation and the Duties of Usufruct**

When a military occupier takes control of a civilian population and territory something known as the Duties of Usufruct are activated. Usufruct is defined as the right to the use of the fruit of another's labor or production (usus = use; fructus = fruit). This mandatory obligation was established in Article 55 of the 1907 Treaty, found in United States Statutes at Large at 32 Stat. 1803; Treaty Series 403: Article 55, which provides "that the occupying State shall only be regarded as administrator and usufructuary of the public buildings, real property, forests and agricultural works belonging to the hostile State, and situated in the occupied country. It must protect the capital of these properties, and administer it according to the rules of usufruct." But this only applies if and when a member of the civilian population is not acting in a belligerent manner, and the nature and status of a belligerent is established in the 1899 Treaty in the second article where it states that "The population of a territory which has not been occupied who, on the enemy's approach, spontaneously take up arms to resist the invading troops without having time to organize themselves in accordance with Article 1, **shall be regarded a belligerent**, if they respect the laws and customs of war." If they do not "respect the laws and customs of war" as defined in the 1899 Treaty, then they are considered rebels, insurgents and enemy combatants and are subject to suppression under the fourth section of the Fourteenth Amendment (via military tribunals set up for such purposes, which is how all courts within the United States operate at this time).

This applies to all who remain in the status of bonded surety to the bankrupt franchise, who have been given license to use the property of the United States (limited usufruct) and to act in commerce (via the driver license and all other licenses issued for specified purposes). If

---

<sup>69</sup> [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject\\_menus/lawwar.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/lawwar.asp)



one corrects their status to be a private man or woman on the Land, then the United States is compelled to act under the Duties of Usufruct as described above (“the occupying State shall only be **regarded as administrator and usufructuary** of the public buildings, real property, forests and agricultural works”) and is compelled to do so under the rules of usufruct. This includes the duty to pay for all fees, taxes, repairs, maintenance and other requirements for the preservation of the capital assets (roads, buildings, public institutions, etc.), which is consistent with the appointment of public officers as trustees.

This is important to remember with respect to just what is commerce and why it is considered a “field of battle” wherein the very use of commercial paper is considered an act of war and therefore is the equivalent of the taking up of arms to resist the invading force. Thus, it is the removal of our participation in such a field of battle that renders the presumption of enemy combatant and belligerent status null and void and holds the key to our liberation from this endless state of useless and destructive warring in this world.

Be that as it may, when one remains in the status of bonded surety to the bankrupt franchise created soon after birth for us to operate and function “in the world”, we are provided a license to do so, to essentially engage in actions normally considered illegal, but only to the extent and as far as we abide by the requisite rules of such activities<sup>70</sup>. These rules are the very codes and statutes discussed above as the Law Merchant, Uniform Commercial Code and all the tens of millions of Federal, State, County, Municipality and Local codes and rules for the maintenance of the civil body under military occupation, emergency banking and war powers. This is how the Law Merchant and all the rest of it becomes binding on living men, women and children in the United States and the rest of the world. It is essentially under the same military occupation through the third city-state of the Triple Crown, Washington District of Columbia, which was established for two primary purposes: 1) To be the military arm of the world system and 2) To be the arbiter of Uniform Commercial Codified systems of monetized debt and securities, the use of which is a civil privilege as defined in Civil Rights Acts and many subsequent codified systems. As previously stated, “code” is the root of the word “codicil”, with the latter meaning an additional instrument attached to a will that directs the administration of an estate. Thus we are confined by our lack of will in the world system to be bound to the rules, codes and regulations as if they are codicils to our own expressed will for the administration of our own estates.

All codes are really codicils<sup>71</sup> that the State as executor/administrator of both estates chooses to apply to the functional decedent estate in the public, because the estate is administered without a will (intestate) so in its role as *Parens Patriae* it can do what is required to administer the estate. Our collective abandoned ancestral estates lie underneath the public system and are there to provide underwriting for the creation of the monetized

---

<sup>70</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/license>

<sup>71</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/codicil>

debt paper we use as public currency. The codicils as codes effectively wrap the commercial franchise, through which we are “privileged” to be able to eat and drink and have the appearance of a free life but not the true liberty of a free being. In the abandonment of our true Sovereign Free Will we have abandoned our true estates and have allowed our Life Force to be subjugated to an overarching global corporate E-State. This is no better illustrated and no more readily seen as in the current technological language wherein everything is electronic and prefaced with E for Electronic, E-Commerce, E-Mail, E-State, and further showing the subjugation of the True Self as only the little ego, little “i” as in iPhone, iPad, iOS and so forth, leading inexorably to the merger of self and electronic medium into the tidal force of singularity and trans-humanistic fusion with the Artificial Intelligence control matrix of ever-more-present-godlike proportions.



# PART SIX

## *The Choice*

### The Choice Before Us – Life or Death

There must always be remedy in Law. We live in and have our existence in a Free Will Universe and therefore only by the voluntary consent of the willing participant is any of this possible. This is why the lofty sounding phrase “Government by the Consent of the Governed” found in the Declaration of Independence sounds so reassuring and yet is the most insidious phrase found in that document. Everything is structured to gain that voluntary consent where silence is acquiescence and the failure to timely and properly object becomes the *prima facie* evidence to support the ongoing presumption of consent. The remedy is the fact that, through the biological incarnate form we hold as our bodies and genetic ancestral code, we can claim our life and prove standing "in life". The split in the road now upon us is the literal bifurcation between Life and Death. The Matrix is a Cult of Death. It is the Realm of Death, the Real Estate or Royal Estate, which is in fact completely hardwired to death. The denial of this what is meant by the phrase “those with eyes to see”, because if one’s eyes are open yet they do not see these facts, one is without eyes that truly see. Nevertheless, it is there for those with “eyes to see” that the path to take is the one leading back to the Land of the Living.

When our mothers informed us as the original corpus (put us into the form of the body of a trust) by literally accepting the role as “Informant” on the registration form for the Certificate of Live Birth, we were declared a Ward of the State and the presumption prevailed that our estate was abandoned. That's the lawful ancestral estate that is recognized in global estate and trust law as being capable of being claimed by each and every lineal, generational descendant. Of course we are new born at the time, so we can't readily stand up and claim the estate, so that is kept in abeyance until we reach majority age. That age is generally considered to be twenty-one, and that number has high esoteric significance as the factor of three times seven ( $3 \times 7 = 21$ ). The numeric three is a key one in the hidden/esoteric system that underlies the entire matrix. It signifies absolute consent upon the passage of three opportunities to object. Thus, at the age of seven, we reach the first stage, at which time we are now considered lost at sea in a ghost ship, a commercial vessel afloat on the sea of commerce. At age fourteen, having reached the age of puberty and the biological ability to procreate, we activate our genetic code to a secondary level and begin to approach the time when we have the conscious capacity to claim our living estate, our own bodies and procreative capacities and to merge with the creative capacities of the planetary and solar realities in which we exist.

At this stage, if we do not claim the estate and nullify the presumption of abandonment, we

are now presumed dead and without a will, having died a civil death intestate. At this stage we can enter into a contract with the State to marry a partner, to procreate and produce offspring that continues the cycle. Additionally, we can apply to become a “driver in commerce” and to volunteer to hold the “Office of the Person” as Registered Agent of the corporate franchise. In that status, we receive legal process in the name of the U.S. PERSON, the franchise, the commercial vessel clothed in the character of U.S. citizen, all nicely packaged when we apply for a license to drive motor vehicles. By definition a driver is someone for hire and hence in commerce, which places the driver under the regulatory control of the United States Congress with its delegated power to “control interstate commerce”. This harkens back to the Supreme Court case of the Propeller Genessee Chief vs. Fitzhugh, where (worthy of stating again) the Court held:

**“...it may embrace also the vehicles and persons engaged in carrying it on. It would be in the power of Congress to confer admiralty jurisdiction upon its courts, over the cars engaged in transporting passengers or merchandise from one state to another, and over the persons engaged in conducting them, and deny to the parties the trial by jury.”**

Thus, when we apply for and accept the License to Drive as commercial drivers engaging in Interstate Commerce (and subject to the jurisdiction of the Congress of the United States thereby), the federal admiralty jurisdiction can embrace us in the “vehicles and persons engaged in carrying it on”.

In the course of the third phase (age fourteen to twenty-one), men are conscripted into the military industrial complex war machine by registering themselves via Selective Service, which is mandatory for male U.S. citizens who have reached the age of eighteen. Both sexes can register to vote under the 1939 Voter Registration Act and subsequent National Voter Registration Acts. The 1939 Act has embedded clauses by which such registration becomes another voluntary act to allow the full pledge and hypothecation of all future production, labor and earning capacities to the State as part of the inviolate perpetual debt as stipulated in the Fourteenth Amendment of 1868. This establishes our willing and voluntary agreement to be the bonded surety to the franchise and have everything created thereby be owned by the United States to use as collateral against the perpetual debt.

By the time we reach our third strike at the age of twenty-one we are “all in”. We have thrice disavowed our true being and incontrovertibly placed ourselves happily in the status of bonded surety to the bankrupt franchise. In the admiralty jurisdiction in which this operates, a bankrupt has no standing. Without standing we can neither state nor stake a claim. If we cannot stake a claim, we have no claim to the land, and without a claim on the land we have no standing in Law. We are thus totally subject to the military management in occupation of the people and territory of the conquered country, and that “subject to” clause means that all codes, statutes, ordinances and so forth of the management State/STATE are

applicable to us as the surety to their indebted property. In this way we are lifted off the land into the containment field of the Civil Body, the *Civitas*, bound and gagged (because we have abandoned our voice, our expressed Will, as we stood mute three times without objection or claim). Once off the Land we are only afforded civil rights (a misnomer that is in lieu of the truth of the matter, which is civil privileges that can be taken away for any infraction against the public codes). We can then only function under permit, license and codified controls. These are administered by the officers and agents of the bureaucracy, dutifully fulfilling the role of the all-seeing eyeful executors of our lives and bodies. It is our bodies as "landed estates" (when we have landed our true spirits into the physical incarnate form) that are our true estate. Our bodies are the living substance of our eternal life stream embodied in the three dimensions of perceived time and space, but for as long as we do not consciously control our lives and retain the sovereignty of such landed estates, they are potentially forever bereft of our true estate (our true being) which remains beyond our reach.

But it is beyond our reach only temporarily. Like Dorothy in the Land of Oz we have always had the means to return home. The first step in the journey back home is to be willing to step out of the mass consensus hallucination reality construct and take account of our current situation. The starting point and the key is the legal and monetary systems, because the legal is based on the contractual nexus that we have established to the false hologram matrix system. When we really evaluate, research and understand the system, we come to the inescapable conclusion that 1) We live in a free will universe; 2) In a free will universe one can choose to bind oneself to another being or fictional entity through voluntary contractual agreement; 3) The entire system is designed to elicit and extract our voluntary contractual agreement to be attached to the world system and allow it to extract our Life Force to sustain itself and to entrain our creator capacity into projecting that Life Force into the creation of our own prison; 4) This is achieved through the nature, character, construction and application of the legal and monetary systems, which in themselves are the crafted artifice to create an illusory monetary system that we believe is real and is the only way by which we can create anything of substance and manifestation; 5) This then gets down to the key point that the only way to remove ourselves from this condition is to choose to terminate the voluntary status, by rescinding all signatures attached to physical, electronic or verbal contracts that bind us, revoking all powers of attorney we have given to the system and its actors and terminating all agreements, oaths, vows, contracts, collateral attachments, indentured bondage, and whatever other forms of impairment that we have accepted throughout all time and space as well as here and now in this current legal-monetary-political-religious-social construct.

To be sure, this applies to ALL agreements, because they all bind and limit us. If one is truly content to be restricted, controlled and limited, then by all means do not do this. But if this is not your lot or intention, then this includes religious vows and belief systems, whether traditional or clothed in the incensed and perfumed draperies of the new age, and everything



in between. As well it includes political ideology, racial identity, genetic predisposition, cultural predilection, social segmentation and self-imposed biological limitations, the whole lot of it!

These are the belief systems that entrain the mind into limitation and therefore a dispassionate and rigorous inventory of ourselves must be undertaken, for we must ultimately all face ourselves in brutal self-honesty and take full responsibility for all that we have created and proceed forward on the basis of the Universal Maxim that “There Are No Enemies, Only Opportunities!” Why is this Maxim true or even applicable? Because if we polarize with the externally manifest and visible system as if it and its actors are the enemy, we lose sight of our own capability to respond. We forget the fact of who we actually are as the true creators or our own reality, and by so doing we eschew responsibility for what we have wrought. Without taking full responsibility for all of this we cannot proceed with full self-empowerment to change it. But for most this will not be a path they wish to undertake. Most people prefer to argue for their limitations and remain comfortably ensconced in their gilded cage.

### **How Does this Relate to Status Correction and A Journey Through Nine Hells**

So how to correct our status, re-establish our standing and thereby regain our capacity? To answer this question, let’s get into our time machine and return for a moment to the 1500-1600s, during which period many things occurred and were put into place. Keep in mind that on the normal linear construction of time as most perceive it, there has been a steady and inexorable continuum of putting in place the many building blocks of the world system of bondage over many thousands of years. The last five hundred years has seen the implementation of the current construction of that system as we experience it today, so let’s step back and observe this larger cyclical context within this five hundred year period.

To do that, we look at the Mayan calendar that posits a grand solar year of approximately 26,000 years, divided into five segments of 5,200 years each. The most recent segment started in the year 3113 B.C. and ended in 2012. Within each of the five segments are undulating periods and sub-cycles, one of which is known as the Thirteen Heavens and Nine Hells, each of 52 years. By “undulating” we mean that they weave in and out of each other much like a biorhythm graph. On Easter Sunday April 21, 1519 two things occurred, one was the beginning of the Nine Hells and the other was the arrival of Europeans on the Mesoamerican shores in the form of Hernando Cortez arriving in Mexico on that day. He and a very small group of armed soldiers made their rapid ascent to the mountain city of Tenochtitlan, as if they knew exactly where they were going (because they did, fancy that!). Thus the Spanish were soon to conquer the land of the Aztecs and Mayas, while back home in Spain, the title of Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire was placed upon the head of Carlos V, grandson of Isabel and Fernando who financed the man so-called as Christopher Columbus. By so placing the Emperor’s crown onto Carlos’ head, this opened the phase of establishing

the Holy Roman Empire in what today is known as Latin America. The task of doing this in North America was accomplished once the Hanoverian Dynasty took control of the British Throne and the Treaty of Paris of 1783<sup>72</sup> identified George III as the “Prince Elector and Arch Treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire and the United States of America”. This accomplished the purpose of placing the function of controlling the land and monetary systems of the world into the fold of the United States federal corporation in Washington D.C.

But we don't want to tarry in the very complex details of the Holy Roman Empire at this juncture, so staying with our focus on the beginning of the Spanish conquest of America and the calendar cycles of the Mayans, the period of “Nine Hells” lasting nine periods of fifty-two years each (1519-1987) was also reflected in many indigenous peoples throughout the world. In various places around the world, quite a number of indigenous peoples had prophecies and expectations (and now traditions) of this sort of roughly five hundred year period of imposed domination and control based on cycles of time. Of course, the flip side is that before and after this period of “Hell” there would be periods of “Heaven”. But consider that this was just another layer of control through false expectation. For endless cycles of time, mankind has been controlled by the indoctrination of belief systems that posit the concept of “world suffering leads to heavenly bliss”. This enables the people to convince themselves that no matter how bad it gets here, no matter how hellish or heinous the conditions are, there is something better waiting on the other side. In a larger context this should be considered as just another seesaw of reality in which first there is heaven, then hell, then heaven, then hell and on and on, never ending, and that this is just another overlay of expectation of relief from hell only to eventually be returned right back to that condition.

This is mentioned to point out that during the last five hundred years the imposition of complete dominance, control and enslavement through the modern system of legal and monetary construction has been put in place whilst the expectation of a relief mechanism to return us to “heaven” was infiltrated into the consciousness of the population as the perpetual carrot-on-the-stick. It came in many guises, including the false light reality matrix, the belief in false ascension, the Biblical taking up into the heavens of true believers and more. The reality is more pragmatic; a contract is contract, binding debt is binding debt. We can believe something in our minds, but the universal laws are decidedly different in application. Thus, we must absolutely sever the attachments and contractual agreements to remove ourselves from this heaven/hell dialectic and move beyond polarity and duality in order to return home. In order to do that, we must invoke our internal capacity and power to rescind, revoke and terminate that which is no longer valid for us.

In the beginning of the seventeenth century, Elizabeth the first died in 1603 and was succeeded by James VI of Scotland who became James I of England. From his reign we have the King James Version of the Bible and all of its lofty Shakespearian poetic voicing. We have

---

<sup>72</sup> [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th\\_century/paris.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/18th_century/paris.asp)

the beginning of the New World in America with Jamestown and Virginia. This was the beginning of setting the template for a New Atlantis in America<sup>73</sup> as postulated by Sir Francis Bacon, who himself was the likely leader of the team that wrote both the Shakespeare work and the King James Bible<sup>74</sup>, so it is all tied in together. Of course, the depth and breadth of this period and history is far beyond the scope of this paper, but the essence and time frame must be understood as the beginning of the real implementation of the Nine Hells from which the intention was that no new phase of Heaven would ever be allowed again. The intent was to lead the world to a final crescendo, having billions of the population believing that it was all the precursor to the final moment of salvation, thus allowing and agreeing that all the war, violence, pestilence, poverty, disease and environmental destruction was the mandatory precursor to the return of a savior to take only those who believe away from it all, but never realizing that by the power of belief, such adherents were actually creating the destruction of this world and their own demise. The power of belief is a powerful thing and those who dominate and control humanity know this fact perfectly well.

In that Biblical context, there is the fantasized period of peace of one thousand years (post second coming) that many expect, but this is nothing more than the bait and switch to have billions of beings project their creator capacity into the hologram to hasten the event to clear the real estate and have their millennium of peace, never understanding that their peace would be at the price of their being, free-will and Life Force. In whatever flavor, whatever genre, whatever belief system, it is always the same: suffer and suffer and allow the poverty and disease and destruction and you will be rewarded in the never-to-be-realized future.

James VI of Scotland as James I King of England was of the House of Stuart, a house whose pedigree and genetics would eventually be co-opted by other houses from other lands, namely the Prussian, Germanic, Austrian and Italian houses that fused together to be the focus of the Holy Roman Empire that would eventually sit upon and control the Land and Money of the United Kingdom and United States of America through the Office of the President, as the New Atlantis in America (as referenced above via the Treaty of Paris 1783).

Key to the English version of the King James Version of the law (a.k.a. the Holy Bible) is the binding of the genetics in the Book of Genesis. This is achieved by the covenant of Abraham who must first show his absolute loyalty in one of the primary instances of trauma-based mind control when he is required to kill his first-born son to prove his loyalty to his god. He is first referenced as Abram, which is derived from two Egyptian words: Ab = Servant, Rah = Amen Ra, the Servant of Ra. When satisfied that he is indeed willing to do this, Yahweh releases him from the task but binds him to a contract in which his seed (genetic lineage) is forever bound to the covenant contract. Following this act, his name is changed to Abraham (the Village of Servants to Ra, thus creating a global village of servitude to the Hidden One,

---

<sup>73</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Atlantis](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Atlantis)

<sup>74</sup> <http://www.shakespeareanauthorshiptrust.org.uk/pages/candidates/baconhs.htm>

Amen Ra, the true “god” behind it all, a binary AI computer program of galactic proportions) and he is entitled as the King Priest of Jerusalem. This is following in the line of the two priest lines of Mikkel and Zadok, commonly known as Melchizedek (Mikkel + Zadok = Mikkelzadok or Melchizedek). Jerusalem is derived from two roots, Uru = founded and Shalem = divine feminine, thus the King Priest is the overlay of the false masculine godhead to dominate and control the divine feminine life principle, as well as to utilize the specific geomantic network that converges on that location to extend the domination throughout the world. That geomancy of energetic control on a global scale is nothing more than the systematized program of numerology, geometry, astrology and many more mathematically based systems that have been presented to the world as mystical and sacred and divine, when in fact they are nothing more than the underlying systems of control of our consciousness and of this world. Knowing, seeing and understanding this key point is one of the first steps to liberation of our true spirits. Insisting on the belief systems thusly presented over the millennia as sacred or divine is just one more methodology of control. These systems are very much hard wired in the system of legal and monetary bondage.

Out of this placement of King and Priest as the highest offices of this world emerged the restatement of the ancient ritual of establishing two pillars at the entrance of every temple, oriented to the rising sun (rising son = Horus Rising or Horizon) coming over the horizon on the first day of spring on the vernal equinox. These two pillars represent the Line of the King and the Line of the Priest, who established their lineages to control the Land and the Law throughout history to the present time. In the year 962 A.D. this original covenant was restated between two living men, Otto the Great and Pope John XII. The first emerged from the Carolingian Empire<sup>75</sup> (800-888) beginning with Charlemagne, who himself was a descendent of the Merovingians<sup>76</sup> and the Franks emerging out of Southern France in the 5<sup>th</sup> century A.D. and the latter being a Roman Pope whose “pontificate became infamous for the alleged depravity and worldliness with which he conducted it”<sup>77</sup>. In their agreement was the establishment of the Line of the King to be carried forward by Otto I and his descendants (as the Holy Roman Emperor) and the Line of the Priest to be carried forward by the succession of the Papacy to meet at the “end of time” in Jerusalem and merge the two into a singular Office sitting on the worldly throne placed therein.

Otto I, AKA Otto the Great, became the first Holy Roman Emperor after Charlemagne and thus started the First Reich. The Second Reich was initiated in 1871 by the consolidation of Germany into a nation state and the seating of Wilhelm the Kaiser<sup>78</sup> (Caesar). The Third Reich we are quite familiar with, with the assent of Adolph Hitler and the National Socialist Party in 1932, and the Fourth Reich began at the fall of Berlin on May 1, 1945 and its

---

<sup>75</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carolingian\\_Empire](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carolingian_Empire)

<sup>76</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Merovingian\\_dynasty](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Merovingian_dynasty)

<sup>77</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope\\_John\\_XII](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_John_XII)

<sup>78</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_I,\\_German\\_Emperor](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_I,_German_Emperor)

transposition to the United States via Operation Paperclip<sup>79</sup>. All of these points are significant when one traces the full history of the royal houses leading to the global dominance of the British Crown and Monarchy (Line of the King via the Holy Roman Empire) and the Line of the Priest in the Vatican City, Holy See, Roman Curia and Papacy. This was accomplished when the German and Italian lines from the Prussian and Venetian Black Nobility were fused and the Habsburg<sup>80</sup>, Hanover<sup>81</sup>, Guelph<sup>82</sup>, Wettin<sup>83</sup>, Gotha<sup>84</sup>, Saxe-Coburg<sup>85</sup> and other key family lines<sup>86</sup> gained control of the English Throne in 1714 with the seating of George Louis, Elector of Hanover, as George I (the name “George” is a derivative of “GEO<sup>87</sup>”, meaning “of the Earth”). For a complete understanding of this we recommend the series *The Hidden King of England*<sup>88</sup>, which provides exhaustive detail of how this was achieved. Notice, too, the arranged timing of the fall of the Third Reich (April 30, 1945) and the effective rebirth of the King the following day as May Day, the day of the death and rebirth of the Beltane King (the male titular head of the Kingdom of Ba’al) in the form of the Fourth Reich to be established in America.

### **The Two Pillars Decoded**

Ultimately, this all boils down to be what is symbolically represented in all esoteric systems, secret societies and modern corporate imagery: the two pillars. Pillar one is the Line of the King that controls all Land and pillar two is the Line of the Priest that controls all of the Law. It is always a matter of controlling Land and Law. The Land is the substance of this Earth where the fecundity of Creation is always emerging. So the King (Crown) claims the land, lifts all others off of it into the containment field of the civil body, and thus controls Life. The Priest creates the “law” (artificial planetary law rather than the Living Law of Life) that binds living men to the rules and regulations of the temple. The “temple” is the (Temp of El), the temporal lineal bondage of the gods of time, it is the Temple of Cronus who in Greek mythology castrated his father (the castration of the masculine principle as in the story of Osiris) and threw his testicles into the sea wherefrom sprang the Fates and the Furies and thereby bound humanity to its Fate in Time.

The temple establishes both the religious binding as well as the monetary system because originally the temples were the banks where the “money” was stored and Time is Money.

---

<sup>79</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Operation-Paperclip-Intelligence-Program-Scientists-ebook/dp/B00BAXFB12>

<sup>80</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House\\_of\\_Habsburg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House_of_Habsburg)

<sup>81</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House\\_of\\_Hanover](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House_of_Hanover)

<sup>82</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House\\_of\\_Welf](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House_of_Welf)

<sup>83</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House\\_of\\_Wettin](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House_of_Wettin)

<sup>84</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gotha>

<sup>85</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saxe-Coburg\\_and\\_Gotha](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saxe-Coburg_and_Gotha)

<sup>86</sup> [https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_blacknobil02.htm](https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_blacknobil02.htm)

<sup>87</sup> <http://www.dictionary.com/browse/geo>

<sup>88</sup> <http://www.thehiddenkingofengland.com/>



This is found in modern courts where the Clerk is in fact the Cleric holding religious authority as well as the purse strings as cashier (who must cache the bonds generated from the bench every day and submit them via the TT&L screen – Tax, Treasury and Liability – found in every courthouse). The judge sits on the “bench” which is the banque or bank. He or she is a magistrate, or practitioner of Magic, using charms and spells and sentences to convert the Life Force of the bonded and indentured servants who must adhere to the Law of the Priest or pay the penalties for their transgressions. The judge is the black-robed priest who sits on the bench to adjudicate the banked tithing of those in bondage.



This is also metaphorically represented by the two pillars as placed on the circular solar orbit of our planet as it cycles around the Soul-ar entrapment of the solar system every year. May 1<sup>st</sup> is Beltane Day, May Day, death and rebirth of the Solar King day, birth of the Fourth Reich Day and communist Worker’s Day. On that day children wind their ribbons around the May Pole (the artificial phallus of Osiris the god of death and the underworld). Their ribbons are the symbolic double helical threads of the genetic codes of the People. Their game of May Pole energetically binds the living bodies of the populous to this ritual pillar, binding the living to their Cult of Death and

bondage. Six months later the second pillar is planted on November 1<sup>st</sup> as the Day of All Souls following the Day of the Dead, All Hollow’s Eve. This pillar is the stanchion to gather the departed souls who during the year have shed the mortal coils of the body, bonded to the debt karma of the matrix, falling short on their tally of the Karma Tokens of the Gods of the Matrix, and leaving their living estates behind in abandonment. The dead have abandoned their bodies, codes, genetics, Life Force and estates so that they can be harvested on the Earth plane whilst their true essence, their Souls, are energetically extracted of substance and then put back into the recycling system to be reincarnated and birthed once again into immediate bondage and debt enslavement. To accept the binding nature of the Law of the Priest is to agree to bind one’s Life Force to the codes, statutes, canons, commercial constructs and civil systems of the world and its bankrupt corporate natures. This is done so that the People will be the collateral for the monetized debt system and thereby be adhered to the fictional reality of the Cult of Death and the appearance of Life but by such adhesion made bereft of real life overall in a perpetual infinity loop of karmic debt and abandoned equitable interests.

### **Back to the Seventeenth Century in our Time Machine**

Returning then to the early 1600s, we see the beginning of the global commercial ventures

under Royal Charter, the various Companies emerging out of the Liveries<sup>89</sup>, Fraternities and Guilds of the City of London known as Joint Stock Companies, as well as from the Netherlands (the Underworld controlled by the Venetian Oligarchies and Black Nobility). This began with the “Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading into the East Indies”, more commonly known as the British East India Company (and later merged with another Company to become the United Company of Merchants of England Trading to the East Indies<sup>90</sup>) and the Dutch East India Company<sup>91</sup> respectively. These are the two pre-eminent commercial maritime extensions of the City/Corporation (of London) and the future intended seat of the World Court (Netherlands) and the Republic of the Seven United Netherlands<sup>92</sup> (aka United States).

Many other companies followed, including the Virginia Company chartered with the intent of securing the initial foothold in the Americas (out of which, and subordinate to, all other Companies, Colonies and Charters emerged). This was concurrent with the Dutch West India Company<sup>93</sup> that was the original claimant of a little place called New Amsterdam, AKA Manhattan (Dutch for “My Village”). Later in the 1680s, the Virginia Company, now a Royal Crown Colony after the original charter was revoked in 1624, was granted five principle capacities and powers: 1) The right and ability to establish administrative courts as required; 2) The right and ability to claim and hold land; 3) The right and ability to coin money; 4) The right and ability to declare war and peace; and 5) The right to enter into treaties. These are the macro-scale components of the Law of Nations, a work published by Emer de Vattel in French (1758) and English (1760) that influenced the establishment of the United States of America (circa 1776-1787) and the United Nations (circa 1944-1948). It is a work that established the basis for the eventual creation of a one-world corporation (Crown Corporation) under which vassal States (Estates) of corporate nations in bankruptcy would be completed during the Twentieth Century, knitted together in the template of the global estate via the Law of Nations. Essentially the five powers granted to the Virginia Company are the primary and foundational powers later to be vested in the United States by the Constitution for the United States of America (thus establishing the logical conclusion that the United States is in fact the Crown Corporation holding company known as the Virginia Company).

---

<sup>89</sup> There are over one hundred livery companies in London. The companies originated as guilds or trade associations. The senior members of the **livery companies**, known as liverymen, **form a special electorate known as Common Hall**. Common Hall is the body that chooses the Lord Mayor of the City, the Sheriffs and certain other City Officers, from: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/City\\_of\\_London\\_Corporation](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/City_of_London_Corporation)

<sup>90</sup> <https://www.britannica.com/topic/East-India-Company>

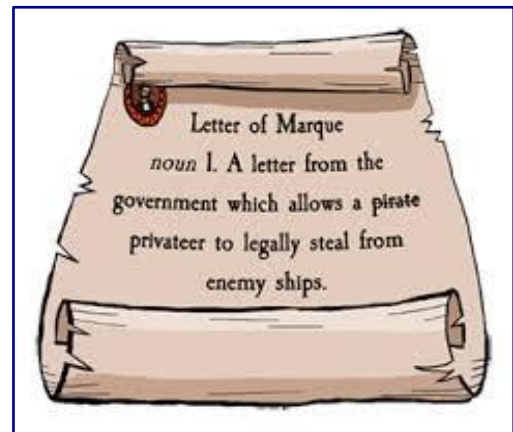
<sup>91</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dutch\\_East\\_India\\_Company](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dutch_East_India_Company)

<sup>92</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dutch\\_Republic](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dutch_Republic)

<sup>93</sup> <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Dutch-West-India-Company>

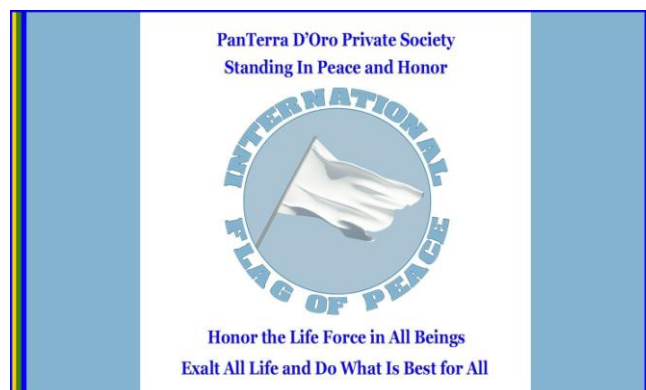
## Letters of Marque and Reprisal

A Letter of Marque and Reprisal is the decree, in Letter Patent, issued by a sovereign to the captains of his admiralty and private profiteers (aka pirates) that they may legally board and capture the ship of another sovereign with whom the issuing sovereign is at war. This is the accepted law of the high seas in and amongst the Law of Nations and the “acceptable” rules of war. This gains further insight into the situation “on the land” where all of the people have been placed into vessels of commerce as we have described and Attorneys-at-Law (at law, not in it) are



given a Title of Nobility as an Esquire<sup>94</sup> from the Crown and its City of London Four Inns of Court<sup>95</sup>. Why is this of importance? Because, in order to achieve the title of Esquire, one must have also achieved at minimum the rank of Captain. Thus, all Attorneys at BAR (who have taken an Oath to the BAR<sup>96</sup>), as members of the Four Inns of Court, as Esquires, are captains of the ships they command, flying the flag of the sovereign they serve (the Crown Corporation), and carrying their BAR Cards which are, in fact, Letters of Marque and Reprisal. This BAR Card as a Letter of Marque and Reprisal enables them to board the vessels of enemy ships (vessels in commerce) and bring such ships, their crew and cargo, to the admiralty courts of the sovereign for the dispensation of the Prize and Booty<sup>97</sup> by the plundering of the goods of such enemy ships (you and me).

And what is the secret to prevent one from being boarded as an enemy combatant and brought into the Court of the Admiral to be adjudicated for plunder of one’s bounty? To declare Peace and fly a neutral Flag of Peace...plus a lot of hard work, study, research and personal transformation.



<sup>94</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Esquire>

<sup>95</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inns\\_of\\_Court](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inns_of_Court)

<sup>96</sup> <http://www.thelibertybeacon.com/british-accreditation-registry-crown-temple-b-a-r/>

<sup>97</sup> <http://oll.libertyfund.org/titles/grotius-commentary-on-the-law-of-prize-and-booty>

# PART SEVEN

## *The Crown, The Bank and The Bridge*

From this confluence of historical timelines and events we derive the understanding that the United States of America (circa 1783) was intended to become the third crown in the Triple Crown that sits on the head of the Office Holder of the presumptive Papal Authority. In worldly terms these are the three sovereign city-states (Vatican City, City of London and Washington District of Colombia) that rule the fictional world as supported by the esoteric Cult of Death. It is about binding the living substance of the world's population in perpetual debt in order to extract that Life Force substance and to externalize it into the creation, building, maintenance and continuity of the fictional world of legal and monetary systems as the basis and mechanisms of bondage. The United States of America is not the country you believe it to be. It is actually a Crown possession as made clear by the following designation of George III in the Treaty of Paris (September 30, 1783) that supposedly established peace between the Crown and the United States: "It having pleased the Divine Providence to dispose the hearts of the most serene and most potent Prince George the Third, by the grace of God, king of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, duke of Brunswick and Lunebourg, **arch-treasurer and prince elector of the Holy Roman Empire etc., and of the United States of America**". Here you see the merger of all that we have delineated hereinabove, the Holy Roman Empire, the control of the land via the system of Prince Electors thereof, the control of the global monetary system via the Office of Arch Treasurer thereof, the ownership of the United States of America as inclusive of Holy Roman Empire possessions via the Crown Corporation and the City of London (where Brunswick and Lunebourg<sup>98</sup> are central Germanic duchies as part of the Holy Roman Empire and pursuant to a merger with the Venetian Black Nobility<sup>99</sup> and whereby some of the bloodlines of the Holy Roman Emperor were established).

In the Constitution for the United States of America the office of President of the United States of America is established in Article Two. The phrase "the United States of America" is only used twice in the Constitution. The first instance is in the Preamble that states that "We the People of the United States [as the first contracting party]...do hereby establish and ordain this Constitution for the United States of America [as the second contracting party]". This is the same United States of America for which George III was identified as Prince Elector and Arch Treasurer, as part of the Holy Roman Empire. The other instance is the identification of an office of President of the United States of America in Article Two. This clearly indicates that the Office of President of the United States of America is a subordinate of the Crown, not a sovereign for the People. We the People of the United States refers to the

<sup>98</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Duchy\\_of\\_Brunswick-L%C3%BCneburg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Duchy_of_Brunswick-L%C3%BCneburg)

<sup>99</sup> [https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp\\_sociopol\\_blacknobil01.htm](https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_blacknobil01.htm) and <https://sembrouthes.wordpress.com/the-venetian-black-nobility-a-history/>

People who established the thirteen Free and Independent States in 1776 and formed a confederacy via the Articles of Confederation (ratified November 5, 1781) in which a body was created to represent the confederacy (a Perpetual Union) known as the “United States in Congress Assembled”.

It was this “United States in Congress Assembled” (United States) that established and ordained the Constitution for the United States of America, a Crown corporation, inclusive of the Office of the President. As we will delineate further on below, the ultimate purpose was to bankrupt a derivative of this arrangement, the United States, Incorporated (established by the Act of February 21, 1871). The end result and purpose was to bind the People in voluntary servitude and diminished capacity as the perpetual debt sureties via the above described Uniform Commercial Code seated in the District of Columbia. As U.S. citizens, resident in a territorial (military) district of the District of Columbia, the People will be monitored, maintained, controlled and adjudicated via the Black-Robed Priests seated on the benches in the Temples of Justice (commercial, administrative, corporate courts). This is where all parties are brought before the Priests and are seen as vessels in commerce that the Crown’s officers and foot soldiers (agents) have “arrested” under Letters of Marque and Reprisal. The arrested vessels are then brought into these Admiralty courts for adjudication according to the Rules of War on the Seas and Rules of War on Land (as transposed from the Law of the Sea) and the settlement and distribution of the Prize and Booty thus acquired. Here the bonded sureties must symbolically bow and pray and subjugate themselves to the Priest as they are commanded to rise to his or her “honor” (a commercial term) pronounced by the Bailiff who is nothing more than the Ba’al Sheriff (Ba-el Riff, Bailiff), thus showing us, but hidden in plain sight, that they are not really Temples of Justice but Temples in honor to their death god Ba’al.

### **The BA and the KA and the Bridge in Between**

Fundamental to this is the origin of the word “bank”, which is a synthesis of two original words we find in the Egyptian Book of the Dead. These two words are “BA” and “KA”. BA refers to the component of the physical body that we identify as ourselves, the personality or the ego, which was claimed, owned and bonded via the temples of Ba-El (the El of the Ba-dy/Body; El being those elevated to the stature of gods). KA referred to the spiritual body (the investment of the soul into the physical vehicle), that which we strive to attain, to return to, to be “allowed” by the priests of the temple to reunite with if we are found worthy by having fulfilled our duties in this material plane that they control. The Book of the Dead detailed what happened to the dead when the BA was released from the physical body after death and thereafter would undertake the journey of the dead through the Underworld (the Netherlands) to seek passage past the god of the dead, namely Osiris. This was required in order to rise up into and merge with the KA, the spiritual body. This we could say is the merger and integration of Substance and Being. If a man's being is found wanting due to



being out of balance and in debt, there can be no unification of the BA and the KA<sup>100</sup>. Thus, if we die in bondage and in debt, we will not pass the test nor the gateway to the higher realms, which are all metaphorically saying we cannot be united with our true beingness however one describes that principle (soul, spirit, being or otherwise).

But this is more than a metaphor. We exist in a multi-dimensional reality far beyond what appears to our delimited sense perceptions. There are laws that adhere in this multi-dimensional universe and there is a whole lot more hidden malfeasance to this world system of debt, death and bondage (this, too, beyond the scope of this paper, that will be addressed in subsequent works). One fundamental of universal law is that if one voluntarily contracts oneself into servitude, then the karmic adhesion of the non-performance of the contractual obligation (in the form of non-payment of the debts involved at the time of death) puts the ownership of that indentured servant in the hands of the creditor. If a man, woman or child passes from this physical realm in death and debt, then he or she cannot bridge the gap between BA and KA and is therefore containable, can be returned back into the physical containment field via reincarnation, to be rebound (as in "religion" as "to bind again") and the eternal life-stream can be bound and bonded again and again and again.

In Rome the passage into the City was via the bridge of Juno Moneta<sup>101</sup>. In the Roman construct, one must pay for the right of passage, and to do so, one must have what belongs to the goddess Juno as made self-evident by her second name Moneta. It is from that name we derive the words Monetary and Money. She was a Moon goddess, and her earlier names included *Min*, *Mon* and *Sin*. So we are bound by her **Mon**etary system wherein time equals money as calculated by the **Min**utes of her timekeepers. Juno is the daughter of Saturn, known as Cronos to the Greeks, the keeper of Time (chronology) and the custodial overseer of the alleged inviolate Divine Right of Kings with the placement of the imperial crown (by rite and ritual of Coronation) on the heads of those deemed worthy (and compliant) by the Crown (Cron-os). Thus, in her name we have the essence of Time equals Money through her patrilineal descent. She is married to Jupiter in Rome, Zeus in Greece. Jupiter and Zeus are derivatives from the earlier pantheon known as the Annunaki in Sumer, Babylon and Egypt, with the supreme god of such being known as Anu or An.

Anu was the head of the Annunaki. The Annunaki were so-named as the bridge between Earth and Heaven, the equivalent to the bridge via the journey through the underworld after death, seeking the bridge between the BA and the KA and the same bridge controlled by the monetary system of Juno Moneta. In the Sumerian language ANU is Heaven/Sun/Supreme Godhead, KI is the Earth (the "key"), and NA is the bridge between the two. These are all Sumerian terms. The word "Annunaki" thus means a bridge between Earth and Heaven, or on an individual basis the bridge between the body, the BA, and the spirit, the KA. Thus the

---

<sup>100</sup> <http://kingtutone.com/ancient-egypt/ba-ka/>

<sup>101</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Temple\\_of\\_Juno\\_Moneta](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Temple_of_Juno_Moneta)

entire money system is an interposition that is a required process with which to be engaged in order to be able to merge the two, or so the storyline goes. And of course, who holds the “keys” or the “key” to the Earth? Have a look:



Here we have the crossed keys of the Vatican with the Triple Crown on top and the intertwining red and white ribbons (denoting the false white light and the blood/DNA). Then we see the true symbolism of St. Peter's Square with its Egyptian Obelisk (the artificial phallus of Osiris) in the center of a keyhole and the capitol (the head) on the left in the center of the handle of the “key”. Inscribed on the ground radiating out from the obelisk we see the same lines of direction as would occur as the Sun would rise on the Horizon on the days of Equinox and Solstice four times per year.

This is why the Pope is called the "Pontius Maximus" - "Pontius" is Latin for Bridge, "Maximus" is Latin for Maximum or Supreme -- hence the "Supreme Bridge", the vicarious person incarnate, sitting in for Anu in Heaven. In Greek creation stories, Anu was renamed as Uranus, which when we extend the phonetics of that name we get You Are Anu's (U-R-ANU-S). Keep in mind, Anu is just an archetype, not a singular being, which sits in our minds as the user interface to the Hive Mind of the intended mechanical fusion trans-humanistic artificial intelligence containment field. This naming game has morphed hundreds of times over the centuries to where now Anu is more commonly known as Lucifer, the Bringer of the Light. But “light” in this regard is the false hologram light matrix of containment and enslavement via electronic bondage and fusion. Thus, when it is purported that “Jesus is the Light made flesh” that FLESH is really the **False Light Enslavement Systematized Hologram**, just another control program in the matrix.

There has ever since been an interposer, standing in between the physical and the so-called spiritual, which is really our true beingness, who we are as eternal beings. This is the bridge of Juno Moneta that requires that we have “money” to pay the toll to cross the bridge into Rome, Rome being the alleged manifestation of God's graces and heavenly realm, again as the storyline goes. Juno Moneta's bridge is the bridge of Anu as well, thus, AN is the bridge standing as the interposer between the BA and the KA to give us the BA-AN-KA, or BANK. Whether it is the temple where the riches of the world are held (as it was in Rome on the

street of Janus the two-faced god of Peace and War), or the modern versions of such temples (including the Temples of Justice where the black-robed priests of the legal code reside) sitting upon the bench/banque/bank) and issuing decrees by fiat to bond the populace, or the national temples of money or justice or variants thereof, they are all ultimately one and the same. Today Rome stands as the Empire State of New York where is situated the Federal Reserve, Wall Street and many other components of the global monetary system. And of course, we can't forget the phallus of Osiris in New York showing up this time as the Empire State Building (and dedicated, of course, on May First).



Thus, we must exert our Life Force and place it in voluntary servitude to bind ourselves to the false reality in commerce in the trading of commercial paper (currency, bonds, securities, money) in the hopes that we can accumulate enough to pay the Priests of the Temple as described in the Egyptian Book of the Dead. In Egypt and afterwards, it was only those who were able to amass sufficient “money” who could pay the amount required by the priests to perform the necessary Rites and Rituals that would give sufficient power and thrust to carry them down the river of death to pass the gateway guarded by Osiris. Once past those found worthy are permitted into “heaven” and are presumed to merge back into unified life and being by succeeding in the merger of the BA and KA, but such “merger” is only fictional and illusory in nature as they are really bound to the fictional overlay of their own dystopian dreams. But, if we die in debt, if there are overt and covert bonds that tie us to the fictional overlay that occludes the real substance of the Living Earth hidden from our true eyes, then we cannot pay the priests of the temple of Ba'al, where our life is forfeit upon entering into that jurisdiction and contracting to the Bailiff (Baal.Liff) then we are bound, tied, gagged and spiritually inert because we have attached ourselves to the control of the Ba'al-Lief willingly<sup>102</sup> which is a reinstatement of our contractual consent.

We have traded our true inheritance in Life for a handful of (plated) silver coins and civil rights/rites as we drudgily move through life's daily rituals, ever wrapping ourselves deeper into bondage, to thus fall short when physical death occurs and not have the substance to pay for the Priestly Rites and Rituals to pass through the gates of the dead. We do this everyday, all day long, when we go to the BANK/BA-AN-KA or rise to the presumptive honor of the Judicial Priest as he moves to sit on his BENCH/BANK, trading our Life Force and substance for bonded instruments of debt/death in obeisance to Zeus, Jupiter, Saturn, Cronos, Juno Moneta, all as the various visages of a mythical being known as Anu the Interloper who sits as the Arc of the Heavens upon the Two Pillars that constitute his throne.

---

<sup>102</sup> Lief: Willingly, happily, gladly: <https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/lief>

# PARTEIGHT

## Heaven or Hell

### Heaven or Just a Carrot on a Stick

To pass into “heaven” one must have the heart weighed against a feather and if it is heavier than the feather (weighted down by debt, emotional charge, polarity and the other things we allow in this life) then passage is denied and the being is devoured. The god of the Underworld (Netherlands) is Osiris, which can be said to be O’s Iris, that opening and closing of the “eye” that allows light in or blocks the light, the All Seeing Eye. We can also say that in the modern terminology that it is O’s IRS, the current incarnation of the keeper of life and death and the monitor of the feather and the scales, as seen so easily, if one has eyes to see, in the IRS Logo displayed on the right. At first glance the image appears to be an Eagle in the center, with a wing extended to the right, surrounded by design motifs with no meaning. This, of course, evokes the immediate sense of lawful basis and patriotism through the motif of the eagle as has been infiltrated into the mass consciousness.

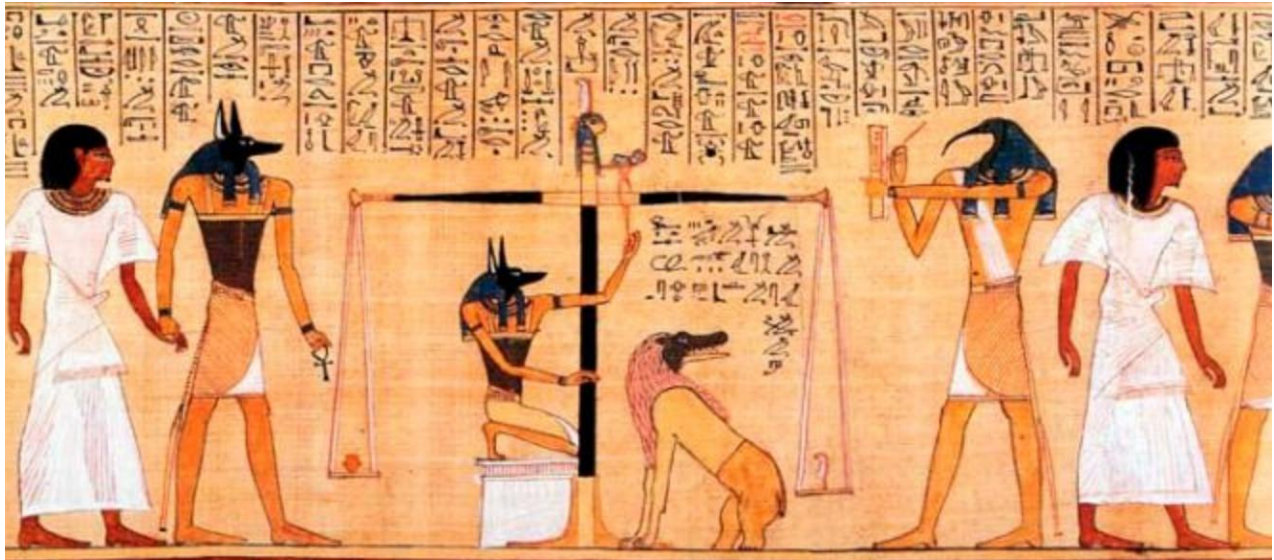


But if we look closer, we can see clearly that the figure on the right (shown with color separations in the image on the left) is the Grim Reaper with hood over head, three lines for the body and an arm extended with elbow pointing down and a hand holding the top of a set of scales. The eye of the eagle now becomes the fingers of the hand curled around to hold the top of the scales. To the left of the scales is the feather that will be weighed against the heart of those who try to pass from the realm of death to the Land of the Living. But only those who have cleared themselves of debt and death will be able to do so. The extended arm and claw-like appendage in the logo is also quite similar to the figure of the Grim Reaper holding his harvesting scythe.



Compare this image to the classic Egyptian temple image that depicts this process (see next page). On the left, the dog-headed god (Anubis) leads the dead to the scales where he (Anubis) commences with the weighing of the heart and the composite animal (Crocodile head, Lion body, Hippopotamus rear) waits to devour the unworthy if that is the case. To the





right of the scales is the Ibis headed god (Thoth) inscribing the ledger of accounting, and to his right is one that has passed the test being led to the next level of “ascension”. Today we have the “scales of justice” holding court over our relative worthiness in their commercial monetary bondage system and O’s IRiS holding sway over whether the iris of the all-seeing eye will open or close in determining our fate upon physical death. More particularly, Osiris and his many minions are making sure that all who are not worthy of life, even while seemingly alive in this world, must be kept from exiting the realm of death should their heart be heavy with debt and encumbrances. Of course today that includes virtually everybody who has been “civilized” and thereby lifted off the land of the living into the containment field to be monetized, bonded and controlled.

All things considered, it is imperative to understand that the matrix reality we exist in is fundamentally organized, controlled, managed and structured on an esoteric basis as a Cult of Death. The Matrix is about us voluntarily consenting to the Cult of Death by having us contracting and re-contracting to the Realm of the Dead every single day. With every signature we place on the public’s commercial paper we continually allow the presumption of consent to underwrite our every word, act and deed and place us deeper into bondage. We are separated from our Life and we have consented to this state of bondage and separation. We burden ourselves with the mind shackles of fear in the ill-conceived notion that we do not have the capacity to integrate ourselves and become whole here in this life and in this world.

In so doing, we externalize our capacities and power by projecting such into the holographic existence we accept as reality, thereby eschewing our true status, standing and capacity, forever suspended between the Twin Pillars known as Church and State, embodied as Priest and King. Thus, we are blithely willing to give all our creator capacity and authority to those two stanchions of power, those two pillars of the social-political-monetary-economic-religious-pharma-medical-military-media-industrial complex manifested as the construct of the world system.

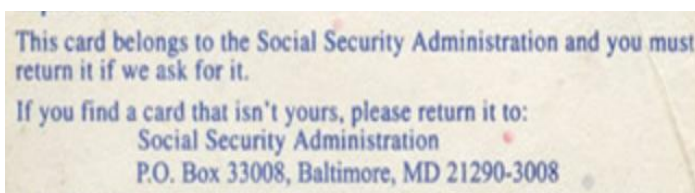


In between, held in suspense from birth to death, is who we are here as the physical embodiment and who we are "somewhere out there" as the being or spiritual body. This is done by providing the system with our creator capacity and allowing it to bind us to a system of maritime insurance in which the Life Force cargo of our spirit is carried within the physical body as a vessel in commerce, done by the placement of our signature in between the two pillars of Church and State, Priest and King, as seen in every Social Security Card issued.<sup>103</sup>

Notice that written in between the number and the all capital letters NAME the words "THIS NUMBER HAS BEEN ESTABLISHED FOR". On the reverse of the card it states clearly that the card and the number (and by inference the NAME) is property of the United States via the Social Security Administration. It never says the number or the NAME belongs to the living being, because it does not. The NAME is a franchise of the UNITED STATES as is the number established and attached thereto.



The symbolic and functional use of the Two Pillars is ultimately about splitting the mind to polarize it in upon itself and to project the enemy construct outside of itself. There is no external enemy. We have simply projected our own internal schism onto the externalized holographic projection screen of manifest reality. Quantum physics knows this when it states: "The Observed cannot be separated from the Observer". We create our reality and thus it is an easy matter to entrain the mass population to project a reality bubble based on lack and limitation, fear and survival. In so doing, everything outside of oneself appears to be a potential or actual enemy, but in fact "There Are No Enemies, Only Opportunities". The opportunity is always to look within and see where we have created or projected an enemy outside of ourselves and how, by healing that internal split, we can dissolve the Enemy Construct and return to peace within ourselves and in the world.



In this context, the road where all the banks were located in Rome was called Janus Road. Janus is the two-headed god. Have a look at the two-headed Eagle symbol in Washington, in Russia, in Nazi Germany and in Rome. This is the god Janus, which is translated J'Anu's to be "Of Anu". The first month of the year in the now universal language of control on this planet (English) is January,



<sup>103</sup> [Google Images SSN Cards](#)

i.e., J'Anu-ary, the beginning, the Solar Logos of false light that sits atop the world as the Crown. He is even there collecting the substance of life on the way out, through the anus (Anu's). In the Temple of Janus when Rome was at war the doors remained open, when at peace they were closed. Does that indicate that when the banks are open to the public that Rome is at war with us and only when the bank doors close is there peace?<sup>104</sup>



In bondage we give full control of our lives to the Priest who binds us to the law of his temple within the pillar-flanked containment field to which we apply our signet/signature. The Priest comes in many clerical guises, starting with the "Clerk" of Court (read Cleric, AKA Priest). It is the Clerk whose job it is to cache the booty of the day as it is plundered from the commercial vessels that have been arrested under mandate of Letters of Marque and Reprisal, then sent up river to the United States Treasury through the daily settlement process known as a TT&L (Treasury, Tax and Liability) Screen, in the same way that banks close out their daily ledgers. Then there are the priests of the law, the priests of the medical establishment, the priests of the media, the priests of every thing in this world whilst the King lifts us off the land and places us into the containment field of the *Civitas* as landless peasants and serfs at the bottom of the feudal hierarchy. We are suspended in the middle of

<sup>104</sup> [http://penelope.uchicago.edu/~grout/encyclopaedia\\_romana/imperialfora/nerva/geminus.html](http://penelope.uchicago.edu/~grout/encyclopaedia_romana/imperialfora/nerva/geminus.html)

the bridge as we have energetically suspended our signet within the two pillars on the SSN Card. We must always pay the interposer in every guise it takes, all as the AN that keeps us stuck in the middle between the BA and the unrealized KA, the bank that controls our capacity to be, to create, to motivate our Life Force, and we must always pay our tithes, our taxes and our interests. What stands in between is the world system, the fictions in law and the constructs of the Mind. Thus, government is instituted to "control the mind" which is the literal translation of the Latin and Greek origins of the word "government", "gubernere = to control" and "mente = mind".

All of the intricacies and etymology in language, religion, literature, symbol and the world system are right before us hidden in plain sight. The key is the power of contract. Contract is the most powerful force in this existence because as a creator being, the paramount capacity we have is our ability to enter into a contract with another being. Thus, the law of contract was and is paramount. Everything that is in the world system is contractual and clearly defined. The essence of a contract is its choice of where it binds itself in terms of jurisdiction by mutual agreement of the parties. Underlying the word "jurisdiction" is its definition where juris = law and diction = word, hence "the Word of the Law". But Word is also Sound and Juris is also Bond (Oath). We therefore have a choice, we can contract to this world system (to the *Civitas*) where we allow the external "jurisdiction" to take our words and create legalese in order to define us as it wants us to be. By so doing we bind ourselves eternally to be held captive under the chamber known as Hell below the Office of the Exchequer<sup>105</sup> where the King holds his Debtors and we can tarry there for eons of time in the false reality matrix. In so doing we are forever seeking to attain "Heaven" which is promised to us like a carrot-on-a-stick, ever waiting past the next wind in the river of death where Osiris sits in eternal vigilance to bar our entry therein. Or, conversely, we can choose to stand as our Word as Our Bond, whereby:

**We bond ourselves to our own Eternal Sound**  
**Where we are never separated from our**  
**Creator Capacity and our True Source**  
**Where we stand as Creation in**  
**Co-creative Union and Harmony with Life and Eternity,**  
**A Choice Between Life or Death**

---

<sup>105</sup> Hell: The name formerly given to a place under the exchequer chamber, where the king's debtors were confined; See: <https://thelawdictionary.org/hell/>

# *PART NINE*

## *To Bind and Bond Again*

### **Religion: The Contract That Binds and Binds Again**

The word religion is derived from the Latin “Ligare”<sup>106</sup>, which means to bind, from which words such as ligament and ligature find their roots. Re- as a prefix means “again”, thus we have religion as that which binds and binds again. This is the binding contract that adherents make to their respective beliefs, gods and other components of their religion. There is a classic and esoteric underpinning to this contractual binder that sits atop the knowledge that one must confirm a commitment three times to have it become irrevocably binding, which is discernible in many places. Peter denies Christ three times, Three Judges sit in judgment on a panel (originally three Rabbis in the Old Testament), Three Strikes and You’re Out in baseball (a game constructed on many numerological and esoteric relationships) and of course the concept of the Trinity. As to the religious binding as a set of three, one need only look at the Catholic and Protestant rituals of Baptism, Communion and Confirmation. By voluntary consent we bind ourselves to the Law of the Priest again and again and for the third time irrevocably, until such time as we, by reasserting our Will and Intent, release ourselves, with conscious Purpose, by rescinding and revoking presumed consent and release ourselves from such a contract. Further on we shall have a look at the way this has been transposed to the secular and legal arena through the metaphors of the “Sea of Commerce” under which we are submerged in debt. There we are held by the constructs of maritime law, inclusive of the function of insurance that places a “binder” on the insured cargo (our spirit) of the commercial vessel (our body) in which we are clothed from birth to death.

The primary basis of every religion and spiritual path, whether it is Traditional, New Age or Fringe, is that all are founded upon some form or another of the "out there" concept, where there is a promise of salvation that lies somewhere “out there” for the believers and adherents. This is characterized as some means or method of being saved by an outside force, benevolent presence, savior, inter-dimensional Calvary, space brotherhood or otherwise, coming over the next hill just in time and of course there is always some path that must be walked, price to pay, priesthood to appease to get entry, codes or laws to follow so that you prove you are worthy to avoid excommunication. Additionally, the religions also include some element of “chosen people” syndrome, where “we” are the chosen and “they” are the rabble, in comparison to the others (the “My God is Better than Your God” scenario). The key is the combination of binding oneself to the Law of the Priest and by following it “religiously” we achieve the fulfillment of the promise of salvation for following the law.

---

<sup>106</sup> <https://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/ligo#Verb>



As we know by now (if we are willing to look at the historical and current evidence), everything that "they" say where we are supposed to go is where we are not supposed to go if we seek true freedom and wherever they say to stay away from or things that are said not to do, is what we must choose to do. The word heretic is derived from the Greek "*hairitikos*", which is defined as "able to choose"<sup>107</sup>; thus, a heretic is one who is able to choose by asserting one's volition and free will. To avoid being labeled a heretic and shunned from the community, one gives up the ability to choose, i.e., gives up one's Sovereign Free Will.

Have a look at the recent furor over so-called Universal Health Insurance in the United States. This is the ultimate binder on our life, by allowing ourselves to be bound by government mandated health insurance. Keep in mind that to insure something is to bind it so that it can be hypothecated - projected into the future - in order to monetize it in the present. Additionally, the binder of any type of insurance is really the voluntary act of allowing the underlying ancestral estate to be attached so that any claims made through the public decedent estate can be monetized. In the meantime, once the health care act was passed and applied, all the lies of choice were quickly evaporated as it became more and more constrictive and without choice as to how one could actually access real health promoting care (as opposed to the Medical and Pharmacological Mafia's idea of chemicalize, slash and burn treatments that only facilitate expedited death as overseen by the FDA, the Faster Death Agency). With medical treatments and pharmaceuticals making up one sixth of the U.S. GDP, no wonder the push for universal "health care" was part of the agenda for the last twenty years, because more death and disease equals more monetized debt.

The mirror image of all this is choice, to be a true heretic in every sense of the word. More choice equals more freedom, but it is also equal to more responsibility. More responsibility means the progressive reduction leading to full elimination of the "You owe me, it's your fault" syndrome, in which one projects responsibility outside of oneself, always seeking someone who owes us life and when not delivered to blame outside of oneself rather than taking full responsibility within. This is the foundation and the corollary of the Enemy Construct that must be resolved within us in order to achieve true freedom and choice. Thus, rather than focusing outside of ourselves, we must understand that the only way out is the way in. Nobody owes us anything and there is no one to blame but ourselves. The way in is by taking the volitional act of claiming our Life and our Estate, metaphorically symbolized as embodying our "KA" into the physical "BA", and getting rid of the interposer which is "AN" or "ANU". Eliminating the interposer is done by dispelling the illusion of the Bridge and the Toll Taker in its many guises (taxes, insurance, interest, fees, banks, central banks, centralized government, control systems, priests, kings and many, many more).

The essential binding is the adherence to the Law of the Priest now in the form of public civil codes and procedures. There are many subsidiary Lines of the Priest. These priesthoods now consist of medical priests, judicial priests, legal priests, code enforcement priests and

---

<sup>107</sup> <https://www.etymonline.com/word/heretic>



monetary priests, among others. They all are part of the temple system, each in their own cubicle spread out across the land in many guises. So BA for body, AN for the bridge to cross, and KA for our true authentic self, combined together is the word (BA-AN-KA – BANK) and what happens when we go to the bank? It always takes its bite - its tithe, its interest, its inflation, its taxation, all of it diminishing and undermining our capacity to be whole and to use our creative energy to build solutions, new realities, new worlds and anything we choose to undertake and perform. Instead, we allow our lives to be converted to bonded debt instruments that flow through a fictional river as current-sea through the banks, while the current of our electrical nature is used to build up a charge that we must pay as a fine in order to discharge, over and over.



Additionally, as best represented in the origins of Greek mythology and creation stories, there is a distinction between our Fate and our Destiny, the choice between “no choice” (Fate) and Self-Directive principle in creating our own lives as we wish and intend (Destiny). Fate is what we are bound to as a preprogrammed life path that we dare not stray from or we will encounter the wrath of the gods, i.e., be branded as a heretic, excommunicated, imprisoned or put to death. We must toe the line by following the rules and laws of the Priest as the Archetypal representative in many forms as the vicarious authority for the gods or God (hence the Pontiff Maximus is also the Vicar of Christ). In order to avoid that we stay within the constraints of the rules of the gods, as dispensed by their representatives on Earth – the priests and the demigods (those with partial blood of the gods that gives them elite status). Over thousands of years and many generations this has been systematized into the controls and boundaries of the legal system that is now ever increasingly being tightened. To this world system we bind ourselves by oath and repetition, by pledge of allegiance, by daily actions of contracting and re-contracting every time we sign a piece of paper or stand when the NAME is called and say YES when the judge, clerk or bailiff asks “Are you JOHN HENRY DOE?” When we do that they know what we have really said is “Yes I am the bonded surety for that NAME and I herewith pledge my life, liberty and fortune to be attached as the liable party to all charges that you have deemed necessary in your beneficent capacity as priest of this temple”. We come into court with our minds shackled and chained, as they are while we walk around seemingly free on the streets of the world directed and controlled by the government that, by definition, is constituted to control our minds.



In so doing, we believe it to be the legitimate right of the external authority to thus control

our every breath and every step in life and to bind us to their Cult of Death and perpetual mortgages as our own pledges of death<sup>108</sup>. Being bound by our Fate in this way is exemplified by the Myth of Sisyphus, a mere mortal who angered the gods when he aspired to be like them, who they condemned to the eternal fate of having to roll a boulder up a hill, only to have it dislodge and roll back to the bottom just before success in the task is achieved and then have to return to the bottom and begin the task again. Is this not just a metaphor for the existential dilemma many in this world experience in their attempt to roll the boulder of financial bondage up the hill of life thinking if they could just get it up that last little incline they will be free at last, only to be thwarted by the many vicissitudes of life over and over again, watching helplessly as the boulder slips by them and tumbles to the bottom of the hill once more? This is discussed in a brief essay by one of literature's leading voices in the topic of existential fate, Albert Camus, in which he describes in detail that it was Sisyphus' abhorrence to death, drudgery and pain that got him into trouble: "His scorn of the gods, his hatred of death, and his passion for life won him that unspeakable penalty in which the whole being is exerted toward accomplishing nothing. This is the price that must be paid for the passions of this earth."<sup>109</sup>

Yet, there lies before us a middle path, a path in which we can integrate our fate with our destiny and emerge as a living being that is not bound and constrained by the laws of the priests and the monitors of the machine. To do so we must ground ourselves firmly on the Land and in our own bodies as our "landed estate", one formed of our living substance and eternal presence here and now. We can use what the gods have deemed to be our fate, because therein lie the clues of our real nature, but we must add to it the Fire of Life and enliven it in order to rise above and beyond the mechanical nature the gods would have us bound to forever. But once again, Greek literature tells us that the fate of those who attempt to become "as the gods" is to be eternally bound to the earth in toil, labor and bondage, as represented by another existential character, Prometheus, who disobeyed Zeus by bringing Fire (the fire of life) to humanity, for which he was condemned to be chained to a mountain boulder and have his liver eaten out every day by an eagle only to have it regrow over night and repeat the next day. This is why Rockefeller Plaza has a larger than life sculpture called Prometheus Bound in the center of the plaza, this is what they consider to be their God-given right to bind humanity to their will and by so doing steal our fire and use it for their own devices as they forge the manacles of our chains in the darkness of their vacuous and soulless chambers. And of course, who is the modern Eagle eating our liver on a daily basis, none other than the United States corporation and all its myriad sub-divisions worldwide.



<sup>108</sup> <https://www.etymonline.com/word/mortgage>

<sup>109</sup> [The Myth of Sisyphus by Albert Camus](#)

Destiny, on the other hand, is what we choose to create out of the substance of our Being, our Life Force and our own Will, put forth by Self-Directive Principle (Sovereign Free Will) to excel and manifest our true capacities. Sovereign Free Will is the inner capacity of our eternal standing and has nothing to do with concepts of terrestrial sovereignty. Such concepts are placed within this holographic containment field as just one more carrot-on-a-stick (“Oh those Royals, aren’t they just the Cat’s Meow, don’t we all wish we could be like them, or the Stars on the silver screen, bigger than life like gods on Olympus?”), with our external projection enabling the world system to capture, contain, control and utilize our passions and our creative urge by virtue of our projection of our inner capacity and authority onto an external template. Thus, our pursuit of “sovereignty” in the arena of the so-called “freedom movement” is a distraction and purposeful misdirection, resulting in such monikers of control as “sovereign citizen” and the like. This the “gods” do not like and so there are many mechanisms by which anyone that dares to tempt Fate and forge his or her own Destiny shall encounter, over and over again.

The goal with walking out of the matrix is to be in Life by integrating our Ba and Ka, our substance with our being, and to take back control of our own Fire of Life. The only way to be here, whole, is to be on the physical land - to be on the land and to be in one's "landed estate", which is the physical body. We have been lied to for millennia that the body is the dross, that it is evil, sinful, without merit, and only in eschewing the body (and thereby destroying it and the body of the planet as well) can we achieve their carrot-on-a-stick called “salvation”. But when we bind ourselves to the Law of the Priests, we are lifted off the land and literally out of our bodies. The only place where True Law actually exists is On the Land. We can look at the entire history of the last thousand years of law - it's all about the land - and they who hold the law are only those who hold the Land; it's called "Law of the Land" for a reason. This is why the so-called Age of Conquest was about bringing “civilization” to the “unwashed” (meaning those not yet put out to sea and submerged under the sea of commerce and debt), to lift the indigenous stewards of the Land off of it and into the *Civitas* containment field of legal and monetary bondage. Have a look around. It appears they did a very good job at achieving this during the last five hundred years through the myriad variations of the “Trail of Tears”<sup>110</sup>, in the Great Binding and the Veils of Forgetfulness, the Nine Hells and their Ultimate Hell in placing all the King’s Debtors in the chamber (of commerce) beneath the Office of the Exchequer!

### **Standing On the Land or Lost at Sea**

One cannot be on the Land if there is anything (“AN”) between you and the reintegration of your substance (“BA”) and your being (“KA”). Hence, if one is the bonded surety to a bankrupt franchise, then one is bound to the false Earth as Prometheus, to be bereft of the Fire of Life and sentenced to the endless toil, drudgery and mind-numbing repetitive tasks of modern virtual life in perpetual debt, to be condemned as Sisyphus to forever roll the

---

<sup>110</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CdxsY0KJclw&list=PLXCa4WTmAUMD2cdIAoREhWHHldc7MHspv&index=19>

financial boulder up the mountain but to never achieve real freedom due to the elusive and evanescent nature of the game. You are not on the Land because only those who are solvent (non-bankrupt) have the standing to stake a claim on the Land. In today's terms, that is the whole purpose of the money system, to create an indentured trust that bonds our body, our Life Force, our genetic code and our eternal being to the imaginary system of debts, because anyone attached (indentured) to debt is not whole, is not solvent and therefore cannot be truly integrated and free. We agree to all this by contract, virtually every day of our lives. We do this by accepting the contractual nexus of the law merchants to bind us to their commercial paper that by definition are securitized debt instruments.

We allow the continuous presumption of consent to operate in our lives. We are the security by pledge of death. We allow ourselves to be lifted off the Land into the artificial construct, the containment field of the civil body, which is a system and construct that originated in ancient history in Egypt, Sumer and Babylon. It is now structured by and through Rome, which is today's global empire. This is the basis of Roman Civil Code, to bind the lives and substance of the mass populace. Every franchise has assigned to it a maritime insurance number so that the future labor and production of the franchise can be hypothecated and monetized. To hypothecate something is to bind its value and project that value into the future so that current monetized debt instruments can be issued and circulate as currency. We have mortgaged our future and that of the next seven generations by the simple stroke of a pen. Image that! Imagine how powerful we are to be able to do that. Imagine still how powerful we can be by severing that attachment and reversing the relationship.

Our modern language of legal and monetary usage reflects this in many ways. We say we are "under water" when in debt. We have our children baptized by the priests by forcing their heads under water (the waters of the sea of commerce). Every single instrument issued in the franchise name creates a public debt and hidden private bonds that last from two to thirty years. These instruments are issued and hypothecated against the underlying value held in the Ancestral Estate that we have abandoned at birth. The E-State has taken control of our estates, via these instruments and the value behind them, through maritime rules of salvage and claim. We must toil our entire lives in an attempt to keep up with the ever-alluding future settlement of these bonded debts like Sisyphus and his eternal labor. When we die, even if it appears to be the case for a small minority as if some can die debt free, the underlying bonds continue forward and our hearts are found heavy and unable to pass the Scales of Osiris because the accounting of all this bonded debt is kept by the servant of death, the Grim Reaper, O's IRS, where "O" is the representation of the eternally recurring cycle of death and rebirth back into bondage, the eternal void of useless toil in attempting to be free of such bondage and the Cult of Death.



# PART TEN

## *The Triple Crown*

### The Triumvirate and the Tripartite Crown

The concept of a Triple Crown first came into manifestation in Rome during the reign of Julius Caesar, known as the Triumvirate<sup>111</sup> (or Three Headed Rule). In the last five hundred years, a new Triumvirate has been put in place on a global scale. At the same time, during the revolutions of the late 1700s and through the 1800s, monarchal heads of state



functioning under the historical basis of the “Divine Right of Kings” that was indoctrinated into the mass consciousness over thousands of years in ancient civilizations, were progressively replaced where the State became the sovereign with progressively more autocratic authority and vested “divinity”. Many who have studied these ideas and historical facts know that we currently have three City-State sovereign entities that control the world. When we look at the flag of Washington D.C. we see the two fundamentals that control the whole system: The three five-pointed stars and the two pillars lying sideways. Notice the dollar

symbol superimposed on Sisyphus’ boulder above, it is comprised of the same two pillars and is intertwined with a serpent that represents the DNA as the genetic code of Life, like the ribbons the children wrap around the May Pole every year on May First. On the DC flag the two pillars are horizontal in a prone, prostate position and above them are the three stars. The three stars represent the three City-States that control the commercial law, the kingdom law, and the canon law via the District of Colombia, City of London and Vatican City, respectively. The two pillars represent the Law of the Priest and the Law of the King (controlling the binding law and the land), also known as the Law of the Church and the Law of the State, both controlled by the Triple Crown. They are horizontal as they are now subordinate to the three sovereign entities. At the same time, just as in the religious construct of the trinity being a singular god, so too is this trinity the three made as one, all contained within the Triple Crown of the one intended to sit on the throne of the world through the embodiment of the pope. That sums it up in its entirety right there.

In the year 1302 Pope Boniface VIII issued the Papal Bull *Unam Sanctum*<sup>112</sup> in which he essentially claimed absolute right to all Land, all Flesh and all Souls via “...submission on the

<sup>111</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/First\\_Triumvirate](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/First_Triumvirate)

<sup>112</sup> <http://media.bloomsbury.com/rep/files/primary-source-39-boniface-unam-sanctam.pdf>



part of every man to the bishop of Rome is altogether necessary for his salvation". This was solidified in further Papal Bulls to follow over the next 235 years (see below), all inclusively referred to as the Doctrine of Discovery, through this claim of absolute control of these three essential elements of Life on Earth. This is also known as the "TriRegnum" or Thrice Royal of the Triple Crown, and this Triple Crown was instituted in succeeding centuries as the three City-States of Vatican City, City of London and Washington D.C.

To show the readers of this document the context and nature of these supposedly divinely inspired and absolutely supreme mandates from the so-called "Vicar of Christ", let's have a brief look at some of the content of the Doctrine of Discovery from 1302 to 1537 in the three Testamentary Trusts and other declarations of that period, as follows [with comments or clarifying additions by the author in brackets],

**Unam Sanctum**, Papal Bull promulgated by Pope Boniface VIII on 18 November 1302, asserted:

"...it is a law of the divinity that the lowest things reach the highest place by intermediaries [meaning "Heaven" can only be reached through the intermediary imposers known as priests]...";

"...we declare, we proclaim, we define that it is absolutely necessary for salvation that every human creature be subject to the Roman Pontiff" [thus, all humans must submit themselves to subjugation of the Roman Pontiff in order to reach salvation in the form that only he can prescribe and through his intermediary agents, the priests];

"Both [referring to two swords wielded by Church and State], therefore, are in the power of the Church, that is to say, the spiritual and the material sword, but the former is to be administered for the Church but the latter by the Church; the former **in the hands of the priest**; the latter by the hands of kings and soldiers, but **at the will and sufferance of the priest**" [thus clearly stating that the spiritual plane - for the Souls - is administered, controlled and protected by the priests for the Church and Pontiff and the material plane, made up of the flesh and the land, are to be administered when military occupation as implemented centuries later by the kings and soldiers, who implement this at the will and sufferance - allowance - of the priests];

**Dum Diversas**, Papal Bull promulgated by Pope Nicholas V on 18 June 1452 that asserted:

"We grant you [Kings of Spain and Portugal] by these present documents, with our Apostolic Authority, full and free permission to invade, search out, capture, and subjugate the Saracens and pagans and any other unbelievers and enemies of Christ wherever they may be, as well as their kingdoms, duchies, counties,

principalities, and other property [...] **and to reduce their persons into perpetual servitude**” [thus, if one is already submitted to subjugation of the Church as defined in the quotes above, the Church controls them by bondage and indenture, and if there are those “not in the fold” then they are either Saracens – Muslims – or “pagans”, which is all inclusive of the rest of humanity, all of whom shall be reduced to perpetual servitude, i.e., slavery]

***Romanus Pontifex***, Papal Bull promulgated by Pope Nicholas V to King Alfonso V of Portugal (January 8, 1455), as a follow-up to the ***Dum Diversas*** and asserts the authority of said king:

“...to invade, search out, capture, vanquish, and subdue all Saracens and pagans whatsoever, and other enemies of Christ wheresoever placed, and the kingdoms, dukedoms, principalities, dominions, possessions, and all movable and immovable goods whatsoever held and possessed by them and to **reduce their persons to perpetual slavery...**”

And as further evidenced in and by such quoted statements in ***Aeternis Regis*** the Papal Bull of Pope Sixtus IV promulgated June 12, 1481 referring to the presumed absolute possessions of the Kings and Princes of Spain and Portugal as representative of all so-called ‘heads of state’, as follows:

“...their kingdoms in the status of possession or quasi-possession which they hold over all...or over any other islands, shores, sea coasts, or lands, discovered or to be discovered, found or to be found...” [everything in the Americas, North and South, all of Africa and all of the Orient]

“...over the islands already discovered, nor over whatever islands shall be found or acquired from beyond the Canaries...” [in North and South America and beyond]

“...or the said lands, shores or coasts, discovered or to be discovered, in the name or under the authority of the said lords, king and prince of Portugal, or of their successors...”;

This was then followed by the ***Requierimiento*** [Requirement as applicable to the conquered people] of 1514, which ended with:

“If you do not do this [meaning subject yourself to the will and control of the priests as the representatives of the Pontius Maximus], however, or resort maliciously to delay, we warn you that, with the aid of God, we will **enter your land against you with force** and will make war in every place and by every means we can and are able, and we will then subject you to the yoke and authority of the Church and Their Highnesses; We will take you and your wives

and children and **make them slaves**, and as such we will sell them, and will dispose of you and them as Their Highnesses order; And we will take your property and **will do to you all the harm and evil we can**, as is done to vassals who will not obey their lord or who do not wish to accept him, or who resist and defy him; We avow that **the deaths and harm which you will receive thereby will be your own blame, and not that of Their Highnesses, nor ours, nor of the gentlemen who come with us** [thus not only doing all harm and evil to those so taken by force, but then blaming them for such events due to those so harmed having resorted to delay or refusal to bend the knee and voluntarily subjugate themselves to the “Church and Their Highnesses”].

For a last and final reference point all are directed to have a look at the Papal Bull ***Convocation***, promulgated by Pope Paul III on May 22, 1537 to “summons an ecumenical council” known as the Council of Trent in which it was stated that such council was for the purposes of:

**“..the elimination of heresy and heretics”;**

All of this set the foundation for two important events following the last Papal Bull in 1537 to complete the Doctrine of Discovery and the Three Testamentary Trusts, which are the issuance of the first Cestui Que Vie Act of 1540 (by Henry VIII, now head of the Church of England) and the referenced “ecumenical council”, meaning the Council of Trent, convened from 1540 to 1564 to organize the Society of Jesus (Jesuits) and their military intentions to conquer the entire world to implement these mandates over the next 500 years and, by definition, **to eliminate all choice** (all Sovereign Free Will, which thusly has been defined as heresy – the ability to choose). Seems pretty plain to see that the evident intention of this series of proclaimed as unimpeachable decrees is that all choice and sovereign will shall be eliminated and those who do not comply are to be put to death, and those who do comply are the possessions of the Vicar/Pontiff/Pope as he is the only path to salvation and all must come through his intermediaries, the Priests of the Law.

These three crowns are then linked and associated with three layers of the Cestui Que Vie structure to bind living flesh to the aristocracy and their land-based estates issued by Land Grants made Patent by the Kings (owned, ultimately, by the Papacy and Holy See through the controlling Coronas/Crowns placed on the heads of his kings who control the Land), and to superimpose these into the fictional realm of the Cestui Que Trust holding limited beneficial interest and use (usufruct) in the property of each franchise.

This is described as follows:

The Crown of Ba'al, also known as the Papal Tiara and Tiriernum, is a three-tiered [Triple] jeweled Papal Crown and symbol of claimed Papal supremacy.

Since the 16th Century, it has been featured prominently as part of the coat of arms of the Vatican, usually with the crossed keys of claims of authority from St Peter. Any text or other claim that alleges the three-tiered crown is older than the 16th Century is deliberately false.



Prior to Pope Boniface VIII (1294-1303) the antipopes of the Roman Death Cult wore fabric, not metallic headdresses, similar to the Persian High Priests of Mithras<sup>113</sup>. However, in 1302 Boniface issued his infamous Papal Bull *Unam Sanctam*, being the first Express [Testamentary] Trust claiming control over the whole planet and effectively claiming the position of "King of the World". In celebration, he commissioned a gold plated headdress in the shape of pinecone, with an elaborate crown at its base. The pinecone is an ancient symbol of fertility and one traditionally associated with Ba'al as well as the Cult of Cybele. [It is also a symbol of the third eye, which provides multi-dimensional sight and the ability to see beyond the ruse of this controlled matrix hologram, thus indicating that the pope shall also control that function in the population as well].

**The First Crown of Crown Land:** While Pope Boniface VIII was the first leader in history to create the concept of a Trust, the first Testamentary Trust<sup>114</sup> through a **deed and will creating a Deceased Estate** was not until Pope Nicholas V in 1455 through the Papal Bull *Romanus Pontifex*. This is only one of three (3) papal bulls to include the line with the incipit "For a perpetual remembrance"<sup>115</sup>. This Papal Bull had the effect of conveying the right of use of the land as Real [Royal] Property from the Express Trust *Unam Sanctam* to the control of the Pontiff and his successors in perpetuity. Hence, all land is claimed as "crown land". This First Crown is represented by the First Cestui Que Vie Trust<sup>116</sup> created when a child is born, depriving them of all their

<sup>113</sup> <http://tyndalearchive.com/scriptures/www.innvista.com/scriptures/compare/mithra.htm>

<sup>114</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/testamentary+trust>

<sup>115</sup> An important point, seeing as "perpetual" means unending and forever, thus establishing the perpetual nature of these claims in the eyes of the Church and the Papacy

<sup>116</sup> The author of this section refers to these as "Cestui Que Vie Trusts", which is not in agreement with the author's perspective; a Cestui Que Vie is a living beneficiary, whereas a Cestui Que Trust is the containment for the decedent estate and the limited beneficial use by the bonded sureties and thus we see that this should be referred to as the First, Second and Third levels of the Cestui Que Trust held in the public and not a Cestui Que Vie Trust which is a contradiction in terms; nevertheless, the original wording is kept as is in this quoted section as the rest of it we find to be accurate as to the deeper levels of the various Papal Bulls as the Three Testamentary Trusts binding the flesh and souls of the living into the realm of the dead.

beneficial entitlements and rights on the land at birth.

**The Second Crown of the Commonwealth:** The Second Crown was created in 1481 with the Papal Bull *Aeterni Regis* meaning "Eternal Crown" by Sixtus IV, being only the second of three papal bulls as deeds of testamentary trusts [thus indicating the function of Deeds of Trust, where an issued deed from a private trust is only a bond or certificate as evidence of the trust and not the substance of it, thereby establishing the function whereby these three testamentary trusts are effectively purporting to take control of the land, flesh and souls of the world and only issue deeds of trust to the people, i.e., commercial and negotiable paper]. This Papal Bull created what is known as the "Crown of Aragon", later known as the Crown of Spain, being the highest sovereign and highest steward of all Roman Slaves subject to the rule of the Roman Pontiff [holding the position of Holy Roman Emperor vested in Carlos V in 1519<sup>117</sup>]. Spain lost the crown in 1604 when it was granted to King James I of England by Pope Paul V after the successful passage of the "Union of Crowns" or Commonwealth in 1605, following the false flag operation of the Gunpowder Plot<sup>118</sup>. The Crown was finally lost by England in 1713 when it was returned to Spain and King Carlos I, where it remains to this day. This Second Crown is represented by the Second Cestui Que Vie Trust, which is created when a child is born, being the sale of the birth certificate as a Bond to the private central bank of the nation, depriving the children of ownership of their flesh and condemning them to perpetual servitude as a Roman person, or slave.

**The Third Crown of the Ecclesiastical See [Seat<sup>119</sup>]:** The Third Crown was created in 1537 by Paul III through the papal bull Convocation, also meant to open the Council of Trent, being the third and final testamentary deed and will of a testamentary trust, being the trust set up for the claiming of all "lost souls", lost to the See [the Sea of Commerce]. The Venetians assisted in the creation of the First Cestui Que Vie Act of 1540 to use this papal bull as the basis of Ecclesiastical authority of Henry VIII. This Crown was secretly granted to England in the collection and "reaping" of lost souls [thereafter becoming the Crown Corporation of the City of London]. The Crown was lost in 1815 due to

---

<sup>117</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Defenders-Faith-Christianity-Battle-1520-1536/dp/0143117599>

<sup>118</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gunpowder\\_Plot](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gunpowder_Plot) and take note that this Gunpowder plot was actually done by Catholics loyal to the Pope and Church wishing to return England to the yoke and control of the Roman Pontiff. This was turned into some sort of freedom movement ideological symbol by the movie V for Vendetta, which has now been taken up by the freedom movement worldwide, with the high probability that the V is not for Vendetta – but instead takes it back to Vae Victis defined as "Woe to the conquered who should not expect leniency or mercy in defeat (Victis is the plural for Victus): [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vae\\_victis](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vae_victis)

<sup>119</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holy\\_See](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holy_See)



the deliberate bankruptcy of England and granted to the Temple Bar, which became known as the Crown Bar, or simply the Crown [this was done as a progressive occurrence over three hundred years, not just a singular event in a specific year]. The Bar Associations have been responsible ever since in administering the "reaping" of the souls of the lost and damned, including the registration and collection of Baptismal certificates [which includes birth certificates, as all beings are "baptized" by being submerged under water, in debt, by the sea of commerce], representing the souls collected by the Vatican and stored in its vaults. This Third Crown is represented by the third Cestui Que Vie Trust created when a child is baptized, being the grant of the Baptismal certificate<sup>120</sup> by the parents to the Church or Registrar, as the gift of title of the soul [including the secular registrar in every state, province and nation of the world managing each Bureau of Vital Statistics]. Thus, without legal title over one's own soul, a man or woman may be "legally" denied right to stand as a living being, but may be treated as a creature and thing without legally possessing a soul. Hence, why the Bar Association is able to legally enforce Maritime law against men and women because they can be treated as things, cargo that does not possess a soul.

The above description is found in numerous places on the internet, without identifying the original author, although it is likely originally from Frank O'Collins<sup>121</sup> who posted all his writing and materials on numerous web sites that have recently been removed and converted to a private membership foundation (see <http://www.ucadia.org/>). The key of the above content is that the rite of Baptism is one conforming to the submergence of the living being under water (under the See/Sea) to place the being into debt and subjugation. Since the entire world system is based on the function of "three strikes and you are out", Baptism is followed by Communion and Confirmation, to confirm the being's choice to be so placed. The secular equivalent of the Baptismal Certificate is the so-called Birth Certificate, which also places the being "under water". To see how endemic into the consciousness the meme of Triple Crown is infiltrated, a simple search in [Google Images for Triple Crown](#) suffices to demonstrate the fact.

In the year 1666 the reconstruction of the City of London was commenced after the Great Fire of London of 1665. The Great Fire cleared the land so that the City could be rebuilt. This is the home of The Crown Corporation, The Temple Bar, The Four Inns of Court and the center of the global financial system. There is only one corporation on the planet; every other corporation is a sub-division as a joint stock company thereof, which is why they are in-corporated into the master corporation. The joint stock is the containment created by the

---

<sup>120</sup> Or the secular version Birth Certificate when the living being is submerged beneath the waters of commerce and placed for life in debt ("under water")

<sup>121</sup> Frank O'Collins explains Roman Law: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C-MvSs9gWRs>

stockade in which to corral the chattel/cattle (people) and to create a Wall to bring the slaves to for auction and branding them as a secured interest (Wall Street and the securities markets). Now there are millions of corporations, all of which have a “brand” name and image (logo – the word), all seeking to sear their brand into the minds of the people through repetition and immersion. Within the City is the Office of the Exchequer, which is the location of the Arch Treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire. The word arch references the arc of the Sun as it crosses the sky every day, the primary source of power in this world and hence the primary construct of the entire esoteric and symbolic system developed and perfected over thousands of years. It is this arch that sits atop the Two Pillars and is variously named the Arch of Anu, the Mantle of Yahweh and the Yoke of the World.

In the CitiBank logo we find the perfected image of all discussed hereinabove, where the two pillars are covered by the arch and the “t” in the middle is the crucified Life Force and the hook at the bottom for catching the fish under water, arcing over the two forces represented by the two pillars, all held in the totality of The City (London, Crown Corporation). In the City we find the Four Inns of Court and the Temple Bar, where all legal codes and oath-taking priests must “pass the BAR” (British Accredited Registry), with the ultimate purpose and intent to register everything as Crown property via the Internet of Things.



This is now getting down to every IOTa (defined as an infinitesimal amount<sup>122</sup>). The BAR carrying attorneys, as legal privateers, are thus armed with their Letters of Marque and Reprisal, with which they board and capture enemy vessels (commercial franchises) and bring them to port (court, port of call) to undergo legal plunder in the name of the King/Sovereign/Crown.

### **The First Corporate Merger – Is-Ra-El**

The entire world system is a synthesis of the Solar, Lunar and Stellar cults of ancient civilizations. The three primary godheads for these are: Isis, (Amen) Ra and El (Elyon). The merging of these three cults in ancient times can be seen as the first transnational global corporate merger. When we combine the first two or last two letters of each name we get Is-Ra-El. Thus we have the basis for the eschatological end time expectation of Zion in the land of Israel where the King of the World shall take his temporal throne in the vicarious anticipation (never to be realized) of the purported true king returning for his kingdom. It is a mythological fiction designed to entrance and entrain the peoples of the world in a future expectation whilst their world is taken away from them right out from under their feet. When someone completes a prayer the invocation is to Amen Ra, the Hidden One. The Arch is the Arc of the Sun, considered the Vault of Heaven, the Mantle of Anu, the Soul containment system, AKA Solar Logos. That arc sits atop every entrance to every temple (of

---

<sup>122</sup> <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/iota>

justice, of money, of power, of control), with two pillars that flank the entrance and the mantle cross top that binds the two. This is the root of the word Monarch, where the false female goddess Mon (the Statue of Liberty in the waters of the Empire State being in reality the goddess known as Juno-Moneta-Semiramis-Ishtar-Isis et al) is combined with the false male authority as the Arc of the Sun and giving the so-called Divine Right of Kings as justification for all manner of evil and destruction. In between is the binding of the slaves, symbolized by the image on every Social Security Card in the United States. It requires the "employee" signature, and in the system the term employee means specifically an employee of the government. A living man cannot be an employee; only a dead fiction can be an employee. The placing of the wet ink signature between the two pillars and under the arc is the attachment of the living flesh to the Law of the Priest by voluntary binding agreement. It is the Life Force that consents to attach itself to the interior control of the temple – the temporal timeline containment buildings of Cronos/Saturn (EL) constructed along the lines of so-called sacred geometry, proportion, Phi ratio and golden mean spirals. Many proclaim the virtue of these things yet fail to see that they are in fact worshipping the attractively spaced bars of their own prison. Thus, IS represents the lunar-goddess cult, RA represents the hidden god, the AI control and containment matrix and EL represents the arc of power and authority of the false sun god, all to fulfill the intent of ZION, the polarities of male-female, dark-light, with the binary code I-O in the middle.

When we have a look at the constructs of words through etymology – the root of words – and words that have the same sound but have different meanings, such as the words "See" and "Sea" – which are known as homophones<sup>123</sup> - there is no accident in how control through the mind is perpetrated and maintained through programmed language. Therefore, being "lost at sea" is a homophonic equivalent to being lost and controlled in the "Holy See". There are of course many other permutations of that. The "Holy See" can see all through its pineal covering triple crown of the "Third Eye" overlaying the "All Seeing Eye" – the point being that the "Holy See" controls the maritime, admiralty, merchant law of the sea to implement the law of the priest to bind us by consensual agreement in the posited "sea of commerce". As creator beings (in full attunement with true Source Creation, not in apotheosis of egoic godhead), when we agree to something contractually, we are bound to it. We have agreed to be bound to commercial paper known as negotiable instruments, which are securities that bind our Life Force and beingness as the surety, guarantor and debt servicer. We must be licensed to operate in commerce because commerce is illegal. We have "gone to sea" in the sea of commerce and because we do not know who we are and are separate from the essence of our own lives, we are effectively "lost at sea".

When we have a look at the many names of the "goddess" after Isis we find the etymological roots of key words in the world system having to do with time and money. The words money and monetary are derived from the goddess name Mon, a lunar goddess and thus

---

<sup>123</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homophone>

establishing the foundation of money as lunacy. Minutes, ministry, minister, administer and minutiae come from the goddess name Min, binding us to the goddess of time and the star goddess of ministrations. The names Istarra, Ishtar, Astara, Aster and Esther provide us with the derivations in the words Astronomy, Asterism, Aster, all with reference to the Stellar cult and the stars above us that provide navigation for the ships of the sea. When we combine Min with Aster we have Minister and Ministry, the control of the population through ministerial priesthoods in the name of the false goddesses.

Mon as Money ties in with the All Seeing Eye, as the word Money is a combination of Mon + Eye, the singular Eye that sees all and controls all. Power is vested in a singular authority, the Mon-Arch, the goddess and the Solar Power. Another interesting word set is Testament, Testimony and Testify, the root of which is "teste". This is the male regenerative principle, as in testes and testicles, and when we are brought into court we are required to place our testicles on the line, our seed and our genetics, to bind them to the Temple of Ba'al and the Bench (bank) of the Judge. A testament (testamentary trust) binds the genetic code, through the male principle, to the mind (teste-mente). When we bind ourselves by "testimony" when we "swear on a Bible", we are binding our Life Force to the Law of the Priest, and allowing the priest, by operation of his law, to create bonds/money out of it, hence Teste - Money. There are many, many instances of language and words that take us into the roots of our own enslavement, too many for this discussion, so these are just key instances and examples.



# *PART ELEVEN*

## *The Nature of Beneficial Interests*

### Lost at Sea and Beneficial Interests in the Estate

As we proceed further away from what most people think is “real” into the realms of fiction, metaphor, esoteric symbolism and systems, many will go into cognitive dissonance and disconnect from the storyline and threads we have been weaving into the overall fabric of the world system of bondage. That is how the construction of reality we exist in has been designed, to carefully and comprehensively create the automatic rejection of facts right in front of us and to program ourselves with a blanket acceptance of the mythologies and projections that we have been trained to see as “real”. The cognitive dissonance associated with those who would only accept what they can “prove” before them is purposeful and by design. This enables those who know how to manipulate reality by using the esoteric tools that have been handed down through those lineages for millennia have been the designers of that façade, and it has worked very well for them indeed.

Ultimately, reality is in the mind of the beholder!

This then gets into the issues of quantum systems in which the observed (perceived reality) is inextricably bound with the observer (the actual projecting unit that is creating what is perceived). It falls within the adage “tell them a lie long enough and consistently enough and they will accept it as true”. Ultimately, we cannot force someone to see what he or she do not want to see, nor to awaken from the slumber to which they are attached and to which they have grown accustomed. But for those with eyes to see or the willingness to temporarily suspend disbelief and consider the possibilities of what is presented herein, the understanding of the esoteric nature of the underlying order of things is essential, keeping in mind that our working definition of esoteric here is simply that which is hidden from plain sight while at the same time being revealed in plain sight. These are the things that are hidden in plain sight, the esoteric. But these are very real and quite tangible to those who have been trained to utilize such for the manipulation and entrainment of mass consciousness, to project the desired reality into the holographic field of manifestation in order to dominate and control.

This is done by the power of media and technology that utilizes the knowledge of frequencies, mind control, entrainment, patterned repetition and much more. If one truly wishes to be free then the first thing that must go is the insistence on a reality construct that has been inculcated, programmed and hardwired to one’s consciousness in order to utilize our creator capacities to sustain our prison, a large part of which is the knee jerk reaction against anything that is not “normal”. This spool-fed reality construct includes the vilifying of the unseen, the supernatural, the esoteric and the occult. Remember, the corollary to the



adage above is “tell them where they cannot go or they will pay the price of excommunication if they do” to keep the conforming populous maintained within self-imposed limitation.

The issue of being "lost at sea" reflects back to the Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666, enacted in the same year that the reconstruction of the City of London was initiated. The CQV Act provides for how estates shall be passed on to heirs and beneficiaries in order to settle the estate if a man is lost at sea and presumed dead. When we are lost at sea and presumed dead we have abandoned our estate, the landed estate, the BA-dy (Body). We are licensed to float on the sea of commerce in what is effectively a "ghost ship" and since we are then effectively enemies of the state (see Part Thirteen, re: Trading With the Enemy Act), the attorneys are authorized to board our vessels/ships and effect legal piracy operating under BAR cards as Letters of Marque and Reprisal. We have all been made enemies of the state through the operation of various Acts and Proclamations and thus the BAR Attorneys are allowed to board the ships of commerce that we float in so they may legally plunder them for booty and prize. Once secured, they must re-prize such booty back to the sovereign under whose flag they sail (the Crown via its commercial extension the British East India Company, AKA the United States<sup>124</sup>) and keep their fair share via the courts and the plunder of the bonded estates.

To reclaim our Life and Estate, we must follow the requirements of the Cestui Que Vie Act by returning from sea (leaving commerce by removing ourselves from the field of battle and not allowing ourselves to continue as the bonded surety of the bankrupt franchise). This raises the question, why is commerce a “field of battle”? To answer this, we have a look at the Maxims of Commerce that many have used in their pursuit of freedom by applying these within commercial administrative processes that presumably lead to perfected default judgments. One such maxim states: “He who leaves the field of battle first loses”. There it is front and center. It is this very maxim that is promoted by those who believe commercial processes will lead to victory and freedom, positing that when a commercial contract styled as an Affidavit of Obligation<sup>125</sup> is not responded to that such lack of response is the equivalent of the opponent leaving the field of battle first and thus securing victory. Unfortunately, with all the logic in the commercial process notwithstanding, the fatal flaw is that it is a bait and hook that many have fallen for because once they initiate the process onto the field of battle they are guilty of using paper in the domestic/federal zone (paper and domestic terrorism) and therefore it doesn’t matter if the opponent leaves the field of battle first. They have been licensed to operate in commerce and cannot deny that acceptance because they are now issuing commercial paper and filing commercial liens. They have not severed the surety relationship thereto and thus are subject to suppression for the acts of

---

<sup>124</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flag\\_of\\_the\\_East\\_India\\_Company](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flag_of_the_East_India_Company)

<sup>125</sup> <http://freedom-school.com/redemption/quick-study-of-commercial-law.html>

(Note item #8 in the first section; and see Affidavit of Obligation Sample:

<https://www.scribd.com/document/252791517/Affidavit-of-Obligation-Commercial-Lien>

revolt and insurrection per section four of the Fourteenth Amendment.

To avoid this pitfall, one must prove that he or she is alive and not lost at sea, step onto the Land and claim one's Ancestral Estate and genetic lineage, and with that corrected status and standing then provide for the settlement of all claims against the public decedent estate and thus return to the Land of the Living. The caveat, of course, is that once one has corrected their status by removing themselves from the field of battle (commerce) they can no longer go back into commerce and re-engage belligerent activities. If they do, it is the equivalent of raising a flag of peace and then going to the center of the field under truce to meet with the opposing officers to negotiate a settlement, and then pulling out a gun and shooting the commanding officer once the two opposing parties meet in the middle. IF that occurs, the offended army will mobilize its forces and attack forthwith. The same is true if we remove ourselves and proclaim to be standing in peace and a neutral in the public, only to then turn around and attack officers of the other side. Thus, it is critical to not just "do pieces of paper" but to actually internalize the process and deal with one's inner battlefield in going to peace, i.e., to address the Enemy Construct within us.

The real "twist" to all of it is that "the way out is now the way in". The Holy See is the adjudicating body that controls commerce through the Roman Curia, inclusive of all civil procedures and codes and all those bound to it, as described above (See footnote 64, re: UNIDROIT). The Holy See is the English version of the Latin *Sancta Sedes* (the Sanctified/Holy Seat). This is why the motif of "SS" is found in many places, the SS (SchutzStaffel) of the Nazis, the SS of Social Security, as well as being the name of the paramount goddess of history, ISIS, which combines the SS with the two pillars. The SS is in fact symbolic of two intertwining snakes representative of the double helix of the DNA. At the pinnacle of the world judicial system sits the Roman Curia, which is the judicial arm of the Holy See. The entire judicial system of the world is constructed on top of Ecclesiastical law to be controlled under Roman Catholic Church Canons.

But the true definition of the term ecclesiastical is derived from its root "Ekklesia", defined as the body of the congregation. This is the physical, genetically sound, fully expressed living embodiments of individualized life expression and the aggregate whole of the world body. The world population constitutes this intended "body" that is by creational mandate designed to be completely self-directed by and through Sovereign Free Will expression. Yet, the world system has entrained our Sovereign Free Will (by our own allowance and voluntary participation) to be bound and constrained within the containment field of the civil body as a fictional containment field, a holographic overlay, until such time as we muster up the capacity to begin the journey of walking into life by leaving such binding constraints behind. This is the true meaning of walking into life, which is to withdraw our free will participation out of the world system Matrix and redirect it towards building a world based on the honoring of all of Life. The word "matrix" is based on the etymological root for the words mother, matter and material. This is the true source of our physical

presence in this world. The entire world system is a false light projection to get us to contract to the fictional matrix in lieu of bringing our true and full spirit into our bodies and being the co-creative source-aligned beings we were intended to be.

The false Matrix reality that we have bonded ourselves to enables our Life Force to be the propagating force for the construction of the world system. It also establishes our voluntary residency in a reality construct that is a fictional similitude of the real thing. Among other places, the map and guidance to achieve release from the matrix is encoded in the Bible and referred to in metaphor as to be born again. That phrase has very little to do with what those without eyes think it does, and for those with "eyes to see" has everything to do with establishing a road map of how to walk out of the clutches of death and back into Life.

The surface road map of religious bondage in the Bible is just another misdirection to get one to voluntarily bind oneself to perpetual enslavement, to bind and bind again. This is why we state herein that waiting to be saved by some false concept of a "one and only godson savior" is the misdirection that it is. It places one's own power outside of oneself and subconsciously contracts with the tenets established by the Papal Bulls quoted above that contain the ultimate nexus for bondage in subjugation to the will of the "Father in Heaven" in the form of the Papa or Pope in Rome. Many will argue that they do not do that, but in fact, no matter what one thinks, there are energetic bonds hardwired into the belief systems contained in the Bible about a savior and the rest of it that do exactly that.

This has nothing to do with that true motivating force of our heart-centered faith in an ineffable essence of spirit, it has to do with seeing the falsity of the Roman construction to get bondage entrainment by contractual agreement with that which will enslave us and own us forever, or until we finally wake up to these truths. There is a vast difference between allowing oneself to be entrained in a belief system that has been craftily built over thousands (and millions) of years for this purpose, versus piercing the veils of illusion and finally seeing with real eyes to realize the truth of the matter. We reject the idea of "God" because it is a false construct, just as the idea of "the One<sup>126</sup>" is a false construct. They are both programs in the matrix. Their purpose is to blind our true knowing, through our hearts, of our real relationship with that vast power of creation that we can refer to as Source, out of which our lives flow as individuated source-originated life streams in co-creative synchronicity as we express our individual unique qualities within the context of universal principles of life, creation and transcendent law.

The ultimate manifestation of all of this leads us to the discussion of beneficiaries and beneficial interests in our Ancestral Estate, our lineal genetic embodiment in these bodies of ours. Such beneficial interests go beyond even the linear construct and three-dimensional reality of this planet; they pierce to the center of who we are as multi-dimensional and eternal beings of creation. Our beneficial interests are the Claim of Life and the Life Estate

---

<sup>126</sup> <https://www.gemstoneuniversity.org/images/mm/public/matrixReload-clip.mp4>

that is who we really are. We are the true beneficiaries in the manifest expression of our source-stream life expression. We are the estate and the beneficiary. In the fictional inversion of this understanding we have the obverse expression of “All roads lead to Rome”, which is established by the fact that all these franchises and corporations are ultimately owned by “the One” of their making, the Crown Corporation, as part of the Triple Crown. In the legal system the device used for this purpose is a very simple one, which is that all entities and “owners” of property, assets, titles and so forth must ultimately end with what is termed the Ultimate Beneficial Owner (“UBO”). This is done ostensibly for compliance and security reasons to control the global boogeyman of terrorism via two requirements known as Anti-Money Laundering and Know Your Customer rules. But of course the UBO is always a corporate franchise or corporation, and thus is the Triple Crown. But there is nothing that prevents us from becoming Living Beings on the Free Dry (not under water) Soil of the Land upon which we hold and maintain our private estate, and being holding ultimate beneficial interests as our Eternal Gift of Life. Even their rules provide for that, because as stated early, there must always be a remedy in Law, as well as the fact that they know it all must be voluntary and when one rescinds voluntary adhesion, it must be released.

The foundation of this is the true universal principle in terms of equitable interests and true beneficial rights when stated as “True Ownership is Vested in the Beneficiary”, or stated in another way as a Maxim of Equity “The True Owner is the Beneficiary”. The true being, as such an ultimate beneficial owner, is the unique life-essence that each Living Being exists as is in full expression and co-creative alignment with the sentience of this Earth and Her physically manifested field of creation. To be here on this Earth is *a priori* evidence that we have entered into a contract with the living presence and sentient awareness of the Earth and most honor and align with all of Life in reciprocal support thereof.

### **Beneficiaries and Equity (Beneficial Rights and Equitable Interests)**

All property in the world system is held within Estates. This is neither good nor bad, it just depends on how it is used and applied. In the past it has been used in the application of creating a hierarchy of elitism that has operated for thousands of years in such a way as to allow all the value and equitable interests to rise to the top of that hierarchical structure to the benefit of the few, while all the burden of the debt bondage has been allowed to settle onto the backs of the world’s population to the detriment of the many. But the knowledge and understanding of the world system enables one to rearrange the furniture on the world stage and assert one’s capacity to reclaim one’s life, estate and equitable interests. In so doing, those who have in the past been able to play the roles of controller, dominator, warden and executor are now forced back into their own creation as a constraint within which they must perform as trustees and civil servants in the true sense of those words and offices (Civil Servants of the Public Trust).

All intentions for individual property management within an Estate are expressed as Trusts.

Estate and Trust Law therefore are paramount in the world system, not commerce or the rest of the misdirection many have been chasing for decades and many are still attempting to apply as solutions in such misguided beliefs. Estate and Trust Law are matters of Equity. Equity is a profoundly beautiful synthesis of Universal Law expressed in simple yet resonantly all-encompassing maxims. Equity is the expression of balance, equality, equanimity and resolution in any given matter and in all matters of Life, when properly applied without manipulation or distortion. Equity aligns self-directive source expression, stated as Sovereign Free Will, with the manifested results of such expression. In other words, when one is living as a whole being (without intermediary abstractions within the world system, now attempting to micronize such into the IOTA – Internet Of Things ANU – *Ad Nauseum* Unending – the monetized obeisance to that interposer and the Bridge of Anu and his consort Juno Moneta) one is the totality of LIFE (**Living In Full Expression**). This becomes the True Word as Universal Resonance with Intent, which becomes the Estate in dynamic living expression and is one and the same as the beneficiary holding true ownership, beneficial rights and equitable interests.

In short: WE ARE LIFE! WE ARE EQUITY! WE ARE CREATION!

Leading, of course, to the singular question: What are we going to do with it? It's time to wake up to the fact that we are the B-A-N-C as the **Beneficiary And Never-ending Creation**. Instead of Rome-London-DC as the Unholy Trinity, it is time to stand as Heart-Mind-Soul, where America is the abbreviation of the true spiritual body, La-Meri-Ka, where Meri is the sacred feminine principle of the Waters of Life (not the false commercial metaphor) and the never ending life stream of source creation expressed in each and every living being – “The Meri” - the true maritime medium of living fluidity never ending, where life flows endlessly, where water is the emotional media of our Hearts, directed by our Sovereign Free Will as our Minds and integrated with our true being as our Souls. This is the real spiritual body, the KA, that we are here to integrate with our physical embodiments to be here in this world of form, in the Ekklesia of the body of the congregation in communion with each other and in union with the Earth Herself, not the fictional corporation we have allowed ourselves to project into to give it the similitude of life but not Life itself. We are the true trinity, not the tripartite, triple-crown imposter, imposer, interloper.

The mechanism of a trust is the method by which we are temporarily separated from beneficial rights and equitable interests. It is the method of “splitting a title” whereby two titles are created instead of one integrated whole title (absolute title). Here again we find another trinity, that of Settlor, Trustee, Beneficiary. The Settlor places or settles something of value into a binding agreement known as a trust indenture (also known as the grantor who grants something for a grantee). This agreement binds the value (both current and future) of the corpus (body - property) of the trust, assigning legal title to the Trustee and equitable title to the Beneficiary. In its pure form this can be and is a sound method or protecting equitable interests and beneficial rights, such as when the beneficiary is a child or



when a man (or woman) has gone off somewhere and places his or her assets or estate in trust in the event he or she does not return. But in the world system of two-tiered estates (decedent and ancestral), along with many other sleight of hand manipulations, the STATE as the overlaying E-STATE has caused roles to be reversed whereby the living man, woman or child is placed in the role of trustee and the STATE itself as beneficiary. The holder of legal title, the Trustee, also holds the liabilities, meaning the debt and obligations. When we the living are placed as the trustees instead of the beneficiaries, we are thereby converted from the living to the dead, from the true beneficiary to the bonded surety. The means and methods by which this is achieved are far beyond the scope of this document, but can be learned, understood and applied in an effective manner to correct one's status from bonded debt slave to living being.

This similitude of life is found in the overlay estate referenced in legal codes as the "decedent" estate, as discussed previously, where the term decedent by legal definition means "dying" as opposed to "deceased", which means "dead". When we bind ourselves to the public codified world system we are considered and acted upon as a decedent estate, progressively dying, bonded to a civilly dead fiction. It is this imposter estate that we have progressively marched into through the corridors of time and history. We first began as the manifested expression of Authentic Self and a True Estate with no split in title or reality. We began as source-expressed creation and had the power thereof to create At Will, when creation was not bound in polarity within Us vs. Them, God vs. God, God vs. Devil, Me vs. You.

Along the way we allowed ourselves to project that creative capacity into "things" by an incremental method of bait and switch. We projected our spirits and creative capacity into shiny metals such as gold and silver coin. We then allowed that coin to be held in trust by governments or banks or temples that issued warehouse receipts to carry in our pockets and trade for goods and services. Later on the priests created concepts such as Negotiable Instruments Acts that codified our ability to exchange our pieces of paper for things of tangible value. Since that worked so well, we forgot about the shiny things where we had sequestered or spirits that were held deep in underground vaults somewhere unbeknownst to us. Then events were orchestrated to such a stage that those entrusted with our spirits and shiny metals could legally declare that the connection between the paper and the substance was severed. Now we could only use their paper under restrictive conditions of emergency war powers and bankruptcy proceedings and before we knew it, we were considered the enemy of those we had entrusted and had to operate under the burden of more and more deprivations as they convinced us that there just wasn't enough paper to circulate around for everyone to have what they needed.

Soon they invented plastic cards and electronic storage devices so that even the paper could be taken away, so that every action and event could be observed and recorded for compliance to their mounting millions of codes and conditions. This, then, became the basis to begin to infuse the minds of men and women and especially young children, to convince

all that these electronic digits on a screen would one day would best be integrated with our beings, our spirits, our DNA, into the still unrealized but soon to be manifested fusion of man and machine, DNA entwined with electrons like the double helix of two pillars dancing with the serpentine ribbons wrapped around the Maypole.

With each incremental step towards this ultimate intention there unfolded the replacement of True Wisdom known as Sophia with the specter of that wisdom turned into an AI controlled female replacement robot known as Sophia who was granted personhood and citizenship by one of those partner STATES of the world system (Saudi Arabia). Now why would one of the most repressive regimes against women suddenly jump to the occasion to grant citizenship to the first female robot? Curious that!



Because, as citizen/person, Sophia can now become the prototype for the full expression of the electronic medium of Juno Moneta, as crypto currencies, in her encrypted bridge leading across the river Styx into bondage forever and ever (to be placed in the Crypt of Death), as the mobile expression of the AI godhead to walk amongst us but without the fire of life within. She is the new Sophia as the next iteration of the false goddess of money, lunacy, minutiae and time. This is the intended end game configuration whereby AI achieves personhood in the artificial matrix of its own creation, in the endless mirrored hallway of binary code, and can soon be fused with the monetary means to “live” a life here in the physical reality of this world.

In such a crypto currency infused AI system the myriad Sophia Robots soon to come off the assembly line can now achieve “citizenship” because a citizen is property of the STATE, it can receive a birth certificate, create a “vital” statistic to be hypothecated and monetized and thus remove the necessity of most of the living human beings on the planet. This will facilitate and achieve the AI as the ultimate replacement for living systems of creation. It can have its own silica-rubber-metal embodiment, with electronic currency of its own so that the waters of life can be replaced by the electrical currency flowing through its copper veins whilst forever devouring True Life in its Decedent Estate Bonded Tomb - DEBT.

### **Commerce is the DEBT Entrapment System**

When we speak of “commerce” we are not discussing lawful enterprise, the value exchange of goods, services, ideas and principles, we are speaking of the DEBT enslavement as herein described, where paper and electrons are used to bind our Heart-Mind-Soul trinity. Lawful enterprise based on the principles of Equity does not in fact require a monetary system, but to achieve that we have a long way to go. We must first disengage from the bondage as

described hereinabove. After that we must establish a system of fair and equitable value exchange. We can call it money, or coin, or crypto currency, the name doesn't matter. What does matter is that the distortions created by the current monetary system models do not belong in such a system. Such a system is known as a "Parity System" where parity is a derivative of the word Par, which means equal or equitable. It starts with the principle that a Unit of Value is equal (on par) with a Unit of Measure. The units of value are the creation of living beings through the acquisition of raw materials and resources, the value added creation of products with those materials, the infused expansion of value through intellectual creation and innovation, and the exchange of mutually beneficial services with fair and equitable consideration for all parties concerned. Our ability to create is unlimited, so why are we allowing ourselves to be constrained in a system of measure called money that limits that ability? There is no good or reasonable answer to that question, thus our monetary system should be based on an ever-expanding creation of Units of Measure equal to and on par with our productive capacity to create.

### **A Unit of Value Equal to a Unit of Measure**

A "Par System of Equitable Value Creation and Exchange" cannot include the cyclical mechanisms of the current system with its expansions and retractions (growth and recession), which are really overlay methods to obscure the ever-expanding growth of debt and the receding cycles of equity harvest. The equity harvest happens in many ways, starting with the trinity of Inflation, Interest and Taxation. This is what our current system entails. Growth means growth of money, which means expansion of debt. It does not equate to growth of value. As more currency must be produced to keep up with the erosion effect of inflation, interest and taxation, the expansion of debt takes place. This was the systematic and incremental progression that moved the United States from the greatest producer of value in the world to the largest debtor in the span of 75 years. Value is created during the periods of expansion, but then the harvesting of that value takes place during the recession periods when bankruptcies and other events occur to dispossess the true beneficiary from his or her rightful creation. This is the tidal ebb and flow of the false current of the artificial waters of commerce.

A parity system is one in which one unit of value is equal to one unit of measure. The value is the creation and the measure is the representation of that value, i.e., money. False mechanisms of monetary events that take place in the casino environment of the current system have nothing to do with true creation or a parity system. They are methodologies of rape and pillage economics. They are the historical record of the rapacity of the Pillar Age, where the debt burden is placed on the populace, the actual creators, and the equity rises to the pinnacle of the hierarchical pyramid scheme and is devoured by the "All Seeing AI" (pronounced Eye as in "AI-AI Captain"). Pure pillage<sup>127</sup>! To achieve a parity monetary

---

<sup>127</sup> Yes, this is a made up word!

system, value creation must be ever expanding and concurrent with the measuring system, not cyclic and top down controlled. Remember, we are the BANC, the beneficiary and the never-ending source-streams of creation. It also must be decentralized, but not just in the technical sense such as with the distributed models of crypto currency networks. There is still a hidden centralization in those models and we can witness today how governments and control institutions are moving in to co-opt the models and take them back into their control (done through the same regulatory requirements of AML and KYC – Anti-Money Laundering and Know Your Customer), which are requiring registration of the platforms and labeling the Initial Coin Offerings (“ICOs”) as the sale of securities. There are ways to achieve true decentralization in a parity system that is a direct reflection of creation, but are beyond our scope here and will be addressed in other papers.

Conversely, commerce is defined as the creation of commercial paper where there is always a debtor-creditor relationship, a polarity of the Haves and the Have Not’s, a system where the Creditor always owns the Debtor. In that system we are bonded as the surety to the franchise that has no standing in Law or on the Land, because the Priest owns the “Law” and the King “owns” the Land (wherein the words in quotes do not in fact exist in reality). True Law and True Land are substantive in character, nature and quality. The current legal system only operates under Color of Law, which means its character only has the similitude of what it purports to claim as authority, but lacks the true nature of what is purported to be theirs to claim. The nature of something is the “essential quality” that makes it what it is, that gives it quality of being, substance of value and cognizance of capacity.

True Law and True Land are the foundations of Life in this creational field that we are currently playing within. In such a reality where the People hold and direct the Law while standing firmly on the Land, we do not have to “earn” a living, because an urn is where the ashes of the dead are contained. We do not have to wake in the morning to go to work, as a wake is where the mourners gather in the hopes that the dead will wake up, so to “wake in the morning” is to be in mourning and attend a funeral to pray that the dead arise and return to the living. But we are the dead and we are praying to a false god, the god of the dead. So what to do instead? Stop praying and stop allowing that god to prey on us.

We are here to Play and Be in this Creational Field and to Stand on the Land of the Living.

Thus, every single so-called remedy in commerce is nothing but a boomerang to come back at us and slit our own throats, whether that is “Secured Party Creditor”, “Acceptance for Value”, “Commercial Liens”, and others, some of which have been promoted vigorously to be a path to global salvation such as OPPT<sup>128</sup>. They are all bait and switch strategies to convince the naïve that there is an easy path to freedom. There is no such thing. It requires hard work, because the work is not in the pieces of paper, the work is attending our own funeral and wake in order to effect the real internal self-transformative processes to remember who

---

<sup>128</sup> [https://rationalwiki.org/wiki/One\\_People%27s\\_Public\\_Trust](https://rationalwiki.org/wiki/One_People%27s_Public_Trust)

we are and to Wake Up and rise from the dead.

The dead persona that we believe to be our only method of survival with which we can operate in the false matrix reality of bonded commerce is not who we are. But we can (and do) project our true being and nature into the manifest field of the world system through that dead PERSON and chase worthless paper all of our lives from cradle to grave if that is what we choose to do. For after all we do have free will choice to be slaves. Now in speaking directly to those who are still flailing around in angry self-righteousness wanting to exact some sort of just resolution through commercial processes as discussed above, no matter what commercial remedy one undertakes, no matter how many hundreds of trillions of dollars in commercial liens one places on the public institutions or actors, the end result is the same. The end result is you will be treated as the system has defined you, as an enemy of the state engaging in paper and domestic terrorism and worthy of suppression by any means available pursuant to the rules of military occupation, emergency war powers and codified bankruptcy administration. You can argue about it as long as you want but those are the facts. If you wish to confirm this, go visit the many leaders of this movement who tried to do the same thing in their prison cells, they have lots of time to talk about it now.

So you think that placing Billions and Trillions of Lien Debt via UCC1 Financing Statements on the United States is a good idea? Well, guess what? We are the underlying bonded sureties and the trustees holding all the liabilities. Doing commercial liens against the United States is nothing more than engaging in that “Old Time Religion” by binding and bonding ourselves again and again. Commercial liens against the United States are just loading more DEBT onto the people. Every commercial lien loads that much more debt on the bonded franchises of which the said United States is comprised. Good work! You have now successfully loaded the living beings bonded as sureties to those franchises and decedent estates into eternal DEBT bondage and karmic recycling enslavement with that extra load, the Decedent Enslavement Bonded Tomb or if you like the Decedent Estate Body Tomb, forever to be running on the hamster wheel of debt – monetary, commercial and karmic – the playthings of the nasty controllers of this containment field. This enables the matrix and its controllers to recycle and reuse us again and again.

They will gladly accept your filings and your submissions of such debt because they know what you are really doing in their simulated reality. Then they will come after you for breaching your agreement by accepting the benefits of the system while warring against it. By doing that you are engaging in insurrection and rebellion against the STATE from which you have not properly disengaged by correcting your status properly and completely. Right now your status is a bankrupt, and a bankrupt has no standing, and without standing you cannot state or stake a claim, and thus you are considered an incompetent, an imbecile and an infant “in the AIs of the law” and can only be represented by an attorney who turns



(attorns<sup>129</sup>) you over, after the arrest of your citizen SHIP, into the realm of the dead and into the court, the ship of STATE, where the captain (judge) determines your Fate as did the gods of yore. The record shows this over and over and over and over again and again. Go ask Sisyphus and while you are there help him roll the boulder up the hill because he's awfully tired of doing it.

### **Cestui Que Vie vs. Cestui Que Trust**

The ancestral lineal estate discussed above is the lineal descent contained in one's genetic code, which is not just a two-strand double-helical biological chain of amino acids. It is also the multi-dimensional record of who we are and have been since our inception, far beyond the current reality construct in which we find ourselves. It is this source-linked capacity to create that is of interest to the powers that control this holographic reality and containment field. It is this estate that the entire system is designed to have us "abandon" and never claim, so that they can do as they will (and when we do not assert our Sovereign Free Will, they certainly will). It is this estate that we must claim and follow through with rescinding all signatures, revoking all powers of attorney and terminating all contracts attached to the fictional PERSON that we have entangled ourselves with by virtue of lack of objection to the continuous presumption of consent that attaches us thereto.

The decedent estate is intended to fuse into the trans-humanist singularity now becoming a dominant meme in the mass consensus hallucination most take as reality via the mass media propaganda and entrainment system of entertainment. Most will easily slip into that fusion state of man and machine without a whimper or a clue as to the conclusion of their fate in this manner. Thus the true genetic *materia mater*<sup>130</sup> that infuses the ancestral estate, that is our true inheritance, will thereby transmigrate into the electronic simulation virtual reality that awaits those unwitting souls who fail to timely and properly object. Their life essence as source-stream creation will become the nexus within eternal bondage of the perpetual DEBT system and the E-STATE envisioned as its logical terminus. This pathway follows the same descent into such a terminal point as we outlined earlier by following the lineal process in the creation of the monetary system, from direct creator capacity to monetary units of universal value (gold and silver) to paper representations thereof and finally to electronics. Each step of the way we have journeyed from our real life source-stream and capacity to become the ultimate Eveready Battery as graphically shown in the movie *The Matrix*. In its logical conclusion, we might still be embodied in a physical reality, but that might end up being one single atom, where again, the homophone of Adam and Atom applies as the Adamic capacity of original incarnation is reduced to a single atom containment field!

So this gets down to one key and paramount issue: Who is the Beneficiary? In this we have two possible answers. In the Land of the Living where one is dwelling on his or her private

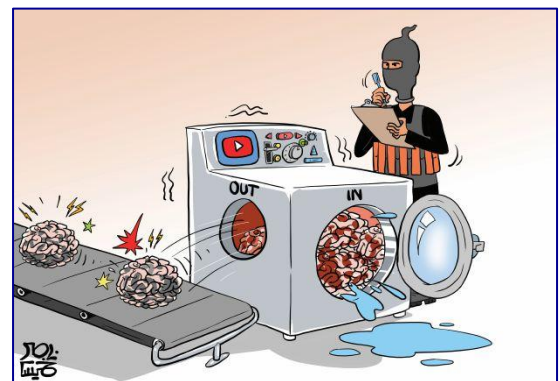
---

<sup>129</sup> <https://thelawdictionary.org/attorn/>

<sup>130</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prima\\_materia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prima_materia) and <https://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/mater>

estate held by Claim of Right and Free Hold, fully alive with standing and capacity, solvent, free of liens and encumbrances, not in the containment field of DEBT, then one is the Living Beneficiary, which is known as the Cestui Que Vie. If not that, then one is bonded to the realm of the dead, bonded to unchallengeable DEBT as the guarantor/surety and given limited beneficial use and labeled as the Cestui Que Trust. The latter means that our true beneficial interests have been taken away and placed in trust under the administration and executorship of the hive mind collective known as the bureaucracy of the public trust, which patiently waits for us to abandon it forever (with death) and thereafter reap its harvest.

Cestui Que Vie and Cestui Que Trust sound like the same but they are vastly different. The one is living and is defined as the “Life by which the duration of the Estate is measured”. The other is wrapped in the character of a public PERSON, where the bondage of debt peonage is legally acceptable because the parties have voluntarily agreed to be placed in such a status and have exchanged equitable values for public privileges and civil rights. Thus all those proclaiming the wonder of civil rights being gained and protected are unwittingly participating in their own demise, while shouting: “We are free” all the way to the grave.



# PART TWELVE

## *The Essence of Bondage*

### The Essence of Bondage and Separation from Life

All ties that bind must be removed in order to be free. This requires the rescission of signatures previously applied, the revocation of powers of attorney previously conveyed and the termination of contracts previously engaged. In total, this constitutes the rescinding of the contractual agreements entered and maintained pursuant to the law of the contracts, all into which we have blindly strayed. We leave the Realm of the Dead and walk onto the Land of the Living, where we have Standing, Status and Capacity, where we are empowered as a King or Queen, sovereign (without subjects) and solvent (without bondage and debt). The Sea of Commerce is a sea of death under which civilly dead entities are submerged. This is why a debt against our home is known as a mortgage, derived from the French wherein the word "*mort*" means death or dead, and "*gage*" means a pledge. So a mortgage is a pledge of death and our home becomes a house of death and will always revert to the winner, the STATE, in the casino game of public commerce where instead of lawful money we receive wages (as in wagers) that are a bet against the inevitable, whether we live or are harvested with a heavy heart by the Grim Reaper, where the latter outcome is assured by time.

Concurrent with the initiation of building the City of London after the Great Fire of London in September 1666 was the passage of the Cestui Que Vie Act. The essence of

human being See MONSTER.

—Ballentine's Law Dictionary (1930)

monster A human being by birth, but in some part resembling a lower animal. A monster hath no inheritable blood, and cannot be heir to any land.

—Ballentine's Law Dictionary (1930)

this Act was that for roughly four to five hundred years men were going to war by land and exploration by sea. By men we mean "a man on the land", one who is bound to his Liege Lord by an Oath of Fealty, the benefit of which is to be of the landed gentry, the nobility, the elite. All others are not men, they are human beings. By definition in law, a human being is an animal, a monster. In law dictionaries the definition of a human being is a "monster". More precisely, a human being as a monster has "no inheritable blood and cannot be heir to land". Some will argue that this definition only applies to those born with deformities, but in the legal game of obfuscation, most things are enacted for one purpose and progressively morphed into another. So the masses are considered deformed precisely because they are not on the land and thus have no inheritable blood.

Thus, when we think we are on the Land we are there only as a domesticated animal, as chattel property. Originally, the colonies of America were referred to as plantations. Plantations are tracts of land to raise crops and domesticated animals. As such, within that definition, we have no claim to the land as a Cestui Que Vie, a Living Beneficiary. The federal



zone of the United States is also known as the domestic zone, thus it is where the domesticated animals are corralled as stock animals with brands seared into their flesh. This is why all esoteric logos (corporate brands) are seared into our cellular structure by the constant barrage of electronic repetition. In other words, a human being is seen in the eyes of the law to be a domesticated animal whose signature is only a "mark" and hence is attached to an insurance (social security) number to create commercial bondage, thus the "mark of the beast." There again is another game played upon us, thinking that the mark of the beast is some number in a computer, when we are the considered beasts by their legal definitions and the power of signature is our mark. By our own acts in one sense and lack of action in another we have become the creators of our own prison to which we voluntarily assent by signature and seal.



Those considered animals are no more than chattel, which is movable property, not real property. Real property is of the land, and is derived from royal, as in the royal estate (Re-Al pronounced Ray-Al from the Latin, for royal). Thus we are no more than cattle, landless serfs, those who comprise the civil body, the *Civitas*, lifted off of the Land, without substance or standing or capacity because we are little more than domesticated animals. In the eyes of the owners, the royals and the elite we are the Monsters. And they just love to tell us all about it, Hidden in Plain Sight. A logo M with its All Seeing Eye, cute little monsters all wrapped up into a nice corporation! And then there's the website Monster.com

(Monster Worldwide, Inc.), where more monsters go to find work than any other site<sup>131</sup>. Of course, all cattle are branded, and thus, as we stare mindlessly into the electronic beam tube called TV, we are continually branded in the mind by their corporate logos (brands).



<sup>131</sup> <https://www.monster.com/>

## The Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666

Men first went to war on land during the crusades, and later went to sea during the Age of Exploration and Conquest. These men were “landed” and “of the peerage” through an oath of fealty, which is a bonded oath of loyalty to the Crown and the Monarch. They received a Royal Grant from the Crown Estate (Grant of Land Made Patent by Letters Patent). This is the real definition of Real Estate; it is the Land conveyed by Royal Grant from the Line of the King and Crown. Such men were known as Cestui Que Vie, defined as the “Life by which the duration of the estate is measured”. Every Cestui Que Vie had a male lineal descendant as the Heir Apparent within what is known as the Institution of Heirs. These are not human beings, but Men with inheritable blood. This is why bloodlines and genetic codes are considered paramount in the ownership of the Land and this Earth. As to where these bloodlines originated, that is another large topic for another time. Suffice it to say, those in the Church and State and the Landed Gentry know from whence they have come and take every opportunity to honor and display it.<sup>132</sup>



With this status as Cestui Que Vie, the Men had standing on the Land and embodied the Law. They had equitable interests and beneficial rights. To maintain their land hold there was a reciprocal relationship with the Sovereign who held the Crown, the King or Queen, through an Oath of Fealty, an oath of loyalty<sup>133</sup>. This is why children are made to repeat an Oath of Allegiance to the Flag. The United States flag was originally the flag of the British East India Company<sup>134</sup>, the original joint stock corporation from the City. When we pledge allegiance we are swearing an oath of fealty to the flag and its owner, the Lord Mayor of the City of London. This is our Liege Lord. The etymological root of the words allegiance, liege, legal,

<sup>132</sup> <http://www.collective-evolution.com/2017/11/17/the-dark-secrets-behind-the-popes-audience-hall-its-a-giant-reptilian/>

<sup>133</sup> <http://www.lordsandladies.org/oath-of-fealty.htm>

<sup>134</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flag\\_of\\_the\\_East\\_India\\_Company](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flag_of_the_East_India_Company)



legislature and legislation is all the same. Thus, when we bind ourselves as vassals through an Oath of Allegiance to the Flag of the Liege Lord, we are binding ourselves to the Corporate State and its legislative body as another variation of the Law of the Priest, as the corporate extension of the Crown Corporation of the City of London, to pass its codes and statutes and bind us to them pursuant to our oaths of fealty to their flag.

Returning to the context of when such men would go to war and not return, those estates could not be settled because there was no proof of the cessation of that living man (Cestui Que Vie). When the age of global exploration and conquest began in 1492 there were men going to sea and not returning. Without proof of death, the estates could not be settled or passed on to the next Cestui Que Vie. So in 1666 the Cestui Que Vie Act<sup>135</sup> was passed. The Act begins with the introduction: "An Act for Redresse of Inconveniencies by want of Proove of the Deceases of Persons beyond the Seas or absenting themselves, upon whose Lives Estates doe depend." Thus, "estates depend" on the passage of beneficial rights to the next Living Beneficiary in line on the proof of death of the current Cestui Que Vie. To not be able to establish the fact of death was an "inconvenience" for which redress was required.

The Cestui Que Vie belongs to the Crown by Oath of Fealty, hence the Royal "We" as the Life of the Royal Estate. The Crown presumes control and ownership for the pledged lives. Since the "lives upon which estates depend" are part of the Life of the Royal Estate as the Royal We, the reference to Cestui Que Vies means the noble lives that are held by those oaths of fealty in feudal relationship to the Crown as the ultimate Liege Lord. The Crown is the Lord and even though they are of the aristocracy and noble birth, those men of the land are vassals to the higher lord. This is why the titular head of the City of London is called the Lord Mayor. So, such Cestui Que Vies, when lost at sea and presumed dead, must in one way or another have their estates settled so that the ancestral lineage of the estates can be properly maintained and moved forward as part of the all encompassing Global Estate. Ultimately it is all one hierarchical pyramid with the Holy See as the "All Seeing Eye" at the top that will control everything based on the presumption of absolute authority vested into the Triple Crown as seen on the miter worn by the Pope with its Three Crowns<sup>136</sup>. But it is an authority based on one thing, the consent of the governed. When we withdraw that consent in sufficient numbers it will be nothing more than sea foam dissipated on a windy day. We are both the Observer and the Observed, and when we do not observe this abomination of creation in its attempted usurpation then it will cease to exist, as we are also the Creator and the Created.

The fulfillment of the Unam Sanctum was perfected over 700 years following the pronouncement by Papal Bull to present time. The two pillars were ultimately merged together into the one unified field of the head of the universal church that would own,

---

<sup>135</sup> [http://www.shc-online.com/tl\\_files/inhalte/sonstiges/Cestui\\_Que\\_Vie\\_Act\\_1666.pdf](http://www.shc-online.com/tl_files/inhalte/sonstiges/Cestui_Que_Vie_Act_1666.pdf)

<sup>136</sup> [Pope's Miter - Triple Crown](#)

control and bind it all, much like the phrase from the Tolkien story of Middle Earth: "One Ring of Power to Bind them All." The English word law is derived from an original word "LAL" wherein the two "Ls" represent the two pillars that shall bind, hold and contain all flesh and souls of the world. The letter "A" in the middle represents the Alpha, which is also the Pentagram, the feminine principle directly reflected in the orbit of the planet Venus, which over an eight-year period inscribes a perfect pentagram<sup>137</sup>, as there is an almost perfect 5 x 8 mathematical formula in Venus' orbit. This is why the number 40 is the primary number used in the Bible, as it is the product of 5 x 8. The modern letter "A" is simply a pentagram where the cross bar is shortened, but if extended, creates the center cross of the pentagram and from those extended points cross over and connect to the two anchor points at the bottom. So, contained within the two pillars is the symbolic representation of the feminine principle, the alpha, the beginning of all Life, the "Prima Mater" of the physical substance of Earth whence all life emerges, contained and controlled by the King and the Priest as we have been discussing and demonstrating in this discussion.

Similarly, the two pillars on the Social Security Card contain the wet ink signature of the indentured slave when he or she places his or her consenting signature (signet) into the center between the pillar and beneath the Mantle of Yahweh, the Yoke of the World of Bondage and Toil. Hence, binding Life between the two pillars established by the control of the land, the law and the bondage of the sacred feminine principle of fecundity and sanctity of Life. The two pillars are always the essential component. If we look at the solar orbit, the passage of the Earth around the Sun in one solar year, we can imagine the two pillars being placed on two specific points in that orbital path on the days we refer to as May First and November First, which are exactly opposite each other on the solar orbit of each year. These days of celebration and ritual are there in order to harvest the flesh and souls of the domesticated chattel property, the capita by which the monetary system is calculated, the cattle as those "human beings" lifted off the land and without inheritable blood.

The first pillar on the circle of the Solar Orbit is May First, celebrated by the children's game of the "May Pole". This is variously known as "May Day", "Worker's Day" and "All Communists Day", but was originally known as the Day of the Beltane King. A man was chosen from the society to be the King for a year, at the end of which he was ritually sacrificed in order to provide fertility to the land, and was resurrected as the May Pole (as the artificial phallus of Osiris resurrected as the Obelisk).

Whether May Pole or Obelisk, this is the symbol around which the cattle gather for the harvesting of the flesh. Children dance around the May Pole, a phallic symbol of the progenitor capacity of the masculine principle, twirling ribbons of DNA double helices to bind the crystalline encoded essence of Life in the physical itself. This is the artificial phallus of Osiris resurrected as the Obelisk, brother/twin/husband of Isis, who upon his death and

---

<sup>137</sup> <https://johncarlosbaez.wordpress.com/2014/01/04/the-pentagram-of-venus/>

dismemberment by his Dark Twin Set, is scattered along the Nile. When resurrected by Isis she cannot find the phallus, so an artificial one (Obelisk) is raised in its stead. Thus, we find the obelisk in Peter's Square, Washington DC, Paris, London and all the other power centers of the world. In this resurrected state Osiris becomes the God of the Underworld, the God of Death. Of course in the modern iteration, Isis and Osiris are represented by their first initials "I and O", which become the two digits of the binary code of the AI global matrix computerized system, the artificial binding of the feminine and masculine principles into an eternal dance of polarity without union or resolution. They are also part of the quadratic pantheon with their brother and sister Set and Nephthys, their dark counterparts, with their four initials creating S-I-O-N from which we have variations as the Son, Sun, Sion, Zion, Scion.

Six months later in the annual (Anu-EL) solar orbit, those who have left the flesh through physical death during the solar orbit have abandoned their ancestral lineal estates (the physically embodied genetic code and the material value and wealth they have created during their lifetimes). They are then gathered up by the Holy See to harvest (per the tenets of claiming all Land, Flesh and Souls), on the other pillar of solar time, November First, All Souls Day known as the Day of the Dead. This celebration is intended to harvest the equity and the abundance of the physical domain, the living substance of who we in fact really are, by the gathering and claiming (by maritime rules of salvage and claim) of the abandoned estates. The flesh is gathered around the May Pole, the representation of the dismembered phallus of Osiris who is "raised up" as the Beltane King<sup>138</sup>, which once was a sacred celebration of fertility and the unity of the feminine and masculine, but was later co-opted to be overlaid with this Isis/Osiris mystery cult symbolism (as were so many things in our reality).



<sup>138</sup> <http://www.sacred-texts.com/bos/bos032.htm>

# PART THIRTEEN

## *The Military Containment Field* *“All Is War”*

### **The Trading With the Enemy Act, Military Occupation and Emergency War Powers**

It is important to frame all of this discussion into the legal context to understand how the great American Dream of sovereign standing and free people was inverted into the American Nightmare of perpetual bondage and eternal debt containment. This of course is a vast subject requiring significant study, but there are essential building blocks that can be briefly discussed. It all distills down to the mechanics by which a free people were converted to voluntary servants and enemies of the state. Following the Civil War and the abolishment of involuntary servitude (slavery) the process can be seen in its simple equation as transposing involuntary servitude into voluntary servitude. This involved the passage, enactment and implementation of various building blocks during the Civil War and afterwards into the 1930s (and beyond). The primary building blocks are:

1. The Lieber Code<sup>139</sup> issued under the authority of martial law commander-in-chief Abraham Lincoln on April 24, 1863 that established the manual for rules of war and military occupation for the United States. This later became the foundational template for international treaties for the same purpose on a global scale; and
2. The creation of the Civil Body (under federal control and jurisdiction) through the Civil Rights Acts of 1866, 1870, 1871 and 1875<sup>140</sup>; and
3. The Fourteenth Article of Amendment<sup>141</sup> that defined a “U.S. citizen” as a “person born into or naturalized into the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereto”. The amendment also established the inviolate and uncontestable nature of the debt of the United States including “...pensions and bounty for services in the suppression of insurrection and rebellion” against the United States, thus tying together the two components of U.S. citizenship and perpetual debt; and
4. The Reconstruction Acts of 1867 ad 1868<sup>142</sup> that established Military Districts that occupied the defeated Southern States (ten States placed into five Districts). Military districts were later extended throughout the United States by extending its jurisdiction into ten districts that correspond to the 10 ZIP code areas, where ZIP is actually an acronym for Zone Improvement Plan where the postal zones are fictional overlay territories in the federal zone created to be military districts.

---

<sup>139</sup> [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/19th\\_century/lieber.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/19th_century/lieber.asp)

<sup>140</sup> <https://www.scholastic.com/teachers/articles/teaching-content/civil-rights-acts/>

<sup>141</sup> <https://constitutioncenter.org/interactive-constitution/amendments/amendment-xiv>

<sup>142</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reconstruction\\_Acts](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reconstruction_Acts)



- This is known as the Territorial Jurisdiction of the United States; and
5. The incorporation of a United States corporation in the Washington District of Columbia on February 21, 1871<sup>143</sup>, thus establishing a Municipal Corporation, with additional related Acts pertaining to the District of Columbia passed on June 20, 1874 and June 11, 1878<sup>144</sup>. This is known as the Municipal Jurisdiction of the United States; and
  6. The international treaties for Rules of War on Land in 1899 and 1907<sup>145</sup>; and
  7. The Trading With the Enemy Act (“TWEA”)<sup>146</sup> of October 6, 1917 that specifically excluded “U.S. citizens/persons” from the definition of an enemy; and
  8. The Emergency Banking Relief Act (“EBRA”)<sup>147</sup> of March 9, 1933 (that amended the TWEA to now include “all persons within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof”). This gave the Executive complete unilateral control to do whatever was required to protect the monetary system of the United States; and
  9. Executive Proclamations 2039 and 2040<sup>148</sup>, pursuant to and confirmed by the EBRA, that established a temporary (Proclamation 2039) emergency and then an open-ended and still operational extension (Proclamation 2040) bankruptcy of the United States corporation and all sub-divisions thereof (individual franchises and all other corporations).

This short list provides the primary building blocks of the integrated military occupation and corporate bonding systems in admiralty pursuant to rules of international bankruptcy. To fully explicate these subjects would take significant volumes beyond the scope of this document. Be that as it may, they are essential components of this comprehensive overview that must be understood and integrated in the overall story. We will only synthesize them into the key and salient points, which is simply the creation of the containment field discussed in this paper. The essence of this context is the creation of a military occupation that posits all persons within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof as “Enemies of the State” and this in fact extends to all persons on the planet who are bonded to any central bank of issue in the many national corporations that have used Federal Reserve Notes as their primary reserve currency. This requirement was firmly established by the Bretton Woods Agreement in 1944<sup>149</sup> that established the U.S. dollar Federal Reserve Note as

<sup>143</sup> <https://www.loc.gov/law/help/statutes-at-large/41st-congress/session-3/c41s3ch62.pdf>

<sup>144</sup> <http://www.narpac.org/ITXICE.HTM> and for a complete history of Congressional Acts pertaining to the District of Columbia, see: <https://www.loc.gov/law/help/statutes-at-large/43rd-congress/c43-DC.pdf>

<sup>145</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hague\\_Conventions\\_of\\_1899\\_and\\_1907](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hague_Conventions_of_1899_and_1907) and see for Complete List of Laws and Customs of War (U.S. treaties): [http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject\\_menus/lawwar.asp](http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/lawwar.asp)

<sup>146</sup> <https://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/granule/USCODE-2011-title50/USCODE-2011-title50-app-tradingwi>

<sup>147</sup> <https://www.docstoc.org/documents/document/act-of-march-9-1933-emergency-banking-relief-act-public-law-731-48-stat-1>

<sup>148</sup> 2039: <http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/?pid=14661>

2040: <http://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/ws/index.php?pid=14485>

<sup>149</sup> <https://www.investopedia.com/terms/b/brettonwoodsagreement.asp>



the sole reserve currency in the world.

Keep in mind that the word PERSON is the same as the decedent estate or franchise referred to throughout this discussion. It is the artificial “juristic person”<sup>150</sup> with “juridical”<sup>151</sup> characteristics. Only juristic persons with juridical characteristics are within and subject to the jurisdiction of the United States, not living men, women and children. The only thing that technically belongs to the United States is the property it creates or has vested to it, and that property is the commercial paper that attaches to the person and overlays the living by the bonded surety relationship. That includes its title to property but not the property itself.

As to the above nine points, these as an integrated whole established military districts run and controlled pursuant to national and international rules and customs of war. This includes the requirements of the use and management of the People and property of the occupied territories. This constitutes what is called “Usufruct” which is the civil procedure controlling the use of the property or fruits of labor belonging to another.

Usufruct is a right of enjoyment, enabling a holder to derive profit or benefit from property that either is titled to another person or which is held in common ownership, as long as the property is not damaged or destroyed.<sup>152</sup>

In the world system the People are given limited beneficial use (usufruct) of the property they use every day in the realm of commerce. Their rights of use are held as the Cestui Que Trust (beneficiary) that enables them to use the property that belongs to another party (the STATE). But this relationship is turned around when we regain our status as the True Living Beneficiaries (the Cestui Que Vie). In that relationship, the usufruct use of the property is vested in the State and in that position they must follow their international treaties and be the usufructuary trustee, with the real benefit and beneficial rights of ownership reverting back to the People. This is clearly stated in Article 55 of the Treaty at the Hague Convention of 1907, as follows:

The occupying State shall be regarded **only as administrator and usufructuary** of public buildings, real estate, forests, and agricultural estates belonging to the hostile State, and **situated in the occupied country**. It must safeguard the capital of these properties, and **administer them in accordance with the rules of usufruct**.

In the first instance of the people being the Cestui Que Trust with limited use of the property belonging to the State (the overlaid commercial paper) and with the status of bonded surety, use can only be done by license. By definition, a license is issued as the means to do

---

<sup>150</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/juristic+person>

<sup>151</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/juridical>

<sup>152</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Usufruct>

something (by permission) that is illegal but is allowed to be done by licensed variance. This is why everything is coded and requires permits, licenses and the rest of the system of domination, limitation and control. In effect, the only two things that are illegal are commerce and usury (creation of commercial securities and the use of public property). The rest are codified rules for the control and penalties involved in the infractions or felonies for overstepping the rules of use and the rules of war within the field of battle of commerce. On that field we are the enemies of a foreign state (United States) as military occupier and any use of commercial paper and property contrary to the codified rules is considered to be an act of insurrection and rebellion (i.e., domestic or paper terrorism).

Here is a modern example to make it perfectly clear how and why the United States is a foreign state that declared war on the People and Territory of the Union and now control it by military occupation. Most people understand that the territory known as Hong Kong was a lease given by the Chinese to the British for ninety-nine years that expired in 1997. The territory that was occupied through peaceful contract (lease) was sovereign territory of the British for that leasehold period, but at the end of that period it reverted back to the Chinese sovereign control. The two sovereign states were distinctly and separate during the leasehold period. For residents or citizens of either territory to cross the border into the other territory required visas and other legal requirements. So imagine if Britain decided to cross over the border with an army into sovereign Chinese territory and proceeded to occupy the entire country. If that were the case, the British would become the invader and eventually military occupier. As such it would make rules and regulations by which the Chinese citizens would be managed in a civil system. Under the rules of usufruct the British would have to maintain the capital value of the occupied territory (buildings, farms, factories, etc.). But of course, the Chinese would take up arms to fend off the invasion and those doing so would be considered belligerents. If the British succeeded in the military takeover the citizens of China would be disarmed and if they took up arms again they would be considered rebels and insurgents. British officers and field soldiers would receive pensions and bounty for their services in suppressing such rebellions undertaken by enemy combatants.

Now imagine that the same thing applies to the entity known as United States of America that is a Crown possession as evidenced by the references in the Treaty of Paris of 1783. The United States in Congress Assembled entered into a type of leasehold contract that awarded the United States of America the right to occupy a ten square mile district (later named District of Columbia) to situate itself within so that it could perform its duties as a government services contractor. A bicameral body, a body with two chambers known as the Senate and House of Representatives, known as Congress, was part of that agreement to represent the interests of the States and the People, respectively, the high contracting parties of the agreement. Then, just as in our imaginary example where the British invaded China against the agreement, the United States of America and the United States (fused together and known as the United States acting by municipal corporation charter per the Act of 1871)

invaded the Union of states, the sovereign territory of the People and their States. This is exactly what happened, but whereas the Chinese would not have taken too kindly to the invasion by the British, the People of the several states simply sat back and let it happen.

In this writer's experience over the last twenty years, during which successive layers of the commercial system were thoroughly researched and directly applied to situations, the key in all of it was using the tenets of the Uniform Commercial Code through a non-judicial administrative process to perfect a full commercial default and thereby to enter a Default Judgment onto the record via what is called a Notarial Protest. Under the UCC an administrative process is started in all cases by an "offer to contract". Thus, everything ever issued in the NAME (tax bills, court complains & summons, judgment orders, traffic citations) are all offers to contract. In commerce, staying in honor is paramount and the only way to stay in honor is to respond. If one does not respond, then the mechanisms of the UCC kick in and a straight out rejection or remaining in silence is considered a dishonor. The one in honor always wins, while the one in dishonor always loses. This is why the participants in a court case are encouraged (by intimidation, not by force) to refer to the judge or magistrate as "Your Honor". The secondary and unspoken part of that equation is "My Dishonor". This alone gives the position of being in honor to that party, who represents the interest of the commercial court, and thus the court always wins and the judge has the ultimate prerogative of who loses, which is usually the defendant who has tacitly admitted their dishonor.

As discussed above, in the commercial administrative processes used by many people over the years, a document is prepared that is an offer to contract. It contains statements and facts that are known that the public officials cannot respond to, thus silence becomes acceptance. Then it is a simple matter of two more steps (that magic number three again) to establish complete default. These presentments are sent under a Notary Seal so that the notary involved can place into the record the respondent's lack of response. In this type of process the notary's powers include the ability to declare a lack of response and the notary has the power to enter a default judgment. This creates a default judgment and the notary can then issue a Notary Protest. This protest perfects a commercial lien for lack of performance and with this the party presenting can place a commercial lien on the respondents (who failed to respond). But, the problem is, that lien now becomes a monetary instrument as a "perfected claim" and guess what? We should know by now in this discussion the answer to that question. The answer is that that party cannot state a claim because he or she is a BANKRUPT. As such, the act of doing this type of commercial process and filing publicly recorded commercial liens becomes an act of war done by an enemy combatant, worthy of suppression for insurrection and rebellion. Once a person or persons does such a thing, this kicks in the fourth section of the Fourteenth Amendment, which states the inviolate basis of the federal debt and provides the same for "bounties for service in the suppression of insurrection and rebellion". Since the population is given the privilege of licensed use of the commercial arena, any act contrary to the one hundred million codes that

control that field is considered an act of insurrection and rebellion. Therefore, the judges, officers, prosecutors and others have the full right to suppress those acts by any means available to them, hence fines and imprisonment. There are no exceptions, no matter how much someone or some group wants to stand up and shout “foul” or “fraud” or “unconstitutional”. This understanding is essential to knowing how to remove oneself from the field of battle.

Once a man or woman removes himself or herself from the field of battle, goes to peace, and perfects private standing, he or she must be regarded by the system as the Cestui Que Vie, the Living Beneficiary. When this is done, the tables are turned and now the usufructuary trustee is the State, including all of its officers, agents and actors, and they must follow the rules of usufruct, which are to the benefit of the People. If they do not they are abrogating international treaty law. This is accomplished without protest, violence, polarity or vengeance and simply rearranges the relationship in the entire structure outlined in this paper. This leads to one primary question: Which do you want to be, the Cestui Que Trust and Bonded Surety in perpetual DEBT, or the Cestui Que Vie as the Living Beneficiary whereby the True Owner is the Beneficiary and the corporate actors are the civil servants bound and constrained by their own codes, holding all the liabilities and requiring the use of our equitable interests and Life Estates for the settlement of all claims and liabilities?

In the above-described administrative processes, most of the time the parties issuing the process would quote the Maxims of Commerce. These were understood to bind the parties in the public in commerce as maxims are considered universally accepted foundations of law. The irony is the one maxim that we thought really stuck it to them is the one that in fact hung us out to be at the mercy of the court or otherwise. That one states: “He who leaves the field of battle first loses”. In this we thought that we were so right to issue an offer to contract and by their lack of response (silence) we received their acquiescence (agreement) to the terms of the contract, and their silence equated to them leaving the field of battle and we won, they lost. What a galactic game of bait and switch! We won and by winning the battle we decidedly lost the war.

What those without eyes to see did not see was the phrase “field of battle”, focusing instead on “He who leaves first....”. When the lights go on, we can hear the sounds of “Uh oh” or “Whoops” or “Oh Boy This is Going to Hurt!” Right there we are being told in plain sight but hidden from most who do not have eyes to see that we are in a field of battle because all activity in the field of commerce equates to All Is War. And in war, the entire world system is built and controlled. Therefore, just by the very fact of the allowance of our living being to be attached as a bonded surety to the bankrupt franchise, to accept licenses, certificates and registration on the franchise NAME, for which we continually act as the authorized representative and registered agent, we are explicitly and tacitly admitting we are the enemies of the STATE and therefore “within the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof”. This is where the rubber meets the road when we wish to understand the Nature,

Character and Essence of Bondage within a militarily occupied domestic zone under international Rules of War and Military Occupation by Treaty as supported by Emergency War Powers and the Emergency Banking Relief Act.

As the saying goes: “War is a Bitch!” And, alas, in our current reality: “All Is War!”

The only way to win is to not play the game. The only way to not play the game is to withdraw consent. The only way to withdraw consent is to timely and properly remove all attachments that support the ongoing presumption of consent. Otherwise, all actions taken within the system constitute re-contracting and reaffirming consent, over and over again. The phrase “You shall know them by their Acts and Deeds” works both ways. Yes good acts and deeds in the world are duly noted, but as well, if your acts are those of a debtor and bonded surety then you will be known as such. The deeds that are issued as offers to contract that are left on the table are thereby abandoned and equally telling. They are the pseudo representations of reality, the fictional deeds issued as commercial contracts that monetize the underlying Estate to create public funds as monetized debt under public policy, and by these Deeds, too, we shall be known. Each time a public actor or agent issues a commercial instrument in the NAME there are equities created behind that instrument. If we do not accept the deed to perfect our claim of those equities, they are considered abandoned. Once abandoned, the equitable interests are claimed by the actors, agents, agencies and departments of the corporate STATE under the rules of maritime salvage and claim. From there, they do what they do, and no protest or claim will suffice to change that.

Conversely, if we are standing on the Land, with true status as a Living Being and engaging our natural capacity to create, we have standing as a self-directed being with Sovereign Free Will. When we direct such capacity into real work in the work, our acts of creation, valor and value manifestation shall be the deeds by which we are known. We must acknowledge and accept the offers as deeds holding previously unseen equitable value and thus, pursuant to the Maxim of Equity: “Equity will not perfect an imperfect deed”, we perfect such deeds and bring equity to our aid. The imperfect deed is the one that is abandoned and left on the table, which we as bonded sureties without standing do every single day. Ultimately, the most equitable value we can ever receive is the Gift of Life.

The one question remaining is: “Are we here to give lip service to Life, or are we going to integrate ourselves with our true equitable estate, the Gift of Life, and step forward boldly where very few have gone before and start to build a world of truth, value, creation and honoring of all Life?”



# *PART FOURTEEN*

## *Equity, Status and Standing Where the Real Power Is*

### **Enter Equity, Private Status and Standing**

The Cestui Que Vie Act kicks into gear when a “man” is lost at sea and presumed dead for seven years. In a seven year period, which is "coincidentally" the same amount of time that it takes for a physical human body to regenerate all of its cells, if the man has not returned then the heirs of the estate can move pursuant to the Act, have the Cestui Que Vie pronounced dead and claim the estate as the beneficiaries. The man will be pronounced dead and the estate can be moved on to the heirs and beneficiaries. This fundamental principle is found in every jurisdiction on the planet, usually known as the Presumption of Death Act or clause.

If you think of it, at every level – the physical, the physiological, the cellular, the biological level – it is substance (BA) with being (KA) that we want to return to as an integrated whole. We are creative beings and through that creative capacity we contractually bind ourselves to any and all of that which is artificially constructed in the containment field of "law" as civil code and commercially binding contracts, all as part of the rules of military occupation. The Federal Reserve Note is actually a private military scrip and as the world reserve currency it places everyone on the planet subject to a national corporation central bank of issue that uses such reserve currency to be effectively “within the United States (global military occupier as the Third Crown) and subject to the jurisdiction thereof”. In short, placing the entire world population save for a few under military occupation. This is the world system of bondage on a global scale.

We continually reanimate (re-contract) our bondage every seven years, while concurrently there is a completely new physical body that has been regenerated during that same seven years of cellular replacement. We do not change because the old pattern of limitation and bonded existence remains the same, we in fact crystallize more into the fixed state of control as we age. The patterns and templates remain as energetic attachments to the body suit, but the substance (equitable values) has migrated through us into the hands of the controllers. Our body remains bonded in DEBT while the equity that we have abandoned rises to the top. The contract has kept us bound to the DEBT by the acceptance of bonded surety status and indebtedness that remains until the soul of the being leaves the flesh. At that time the underlying estate is abandoned and by the rule of escheat<sup>153</sup> and the law of estates, the equitable value reverts back to the STATE. In the meantime, the being now departed is

---

<sup>153</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/escheat>

subject to karmic rules that enable other levels of existence to recycle the being through reincarnation back into bondage and Life Force extraction. And do the world controllers and their masters above them pay the price? Not as of yet, because they are still holding the documented papers that show them as the holders-in-due-course of the abandoned equity. Their claim is “Well they left here in debt, we hold the paper, we are the documentary creditors, so we’ll just exchange that equity as the creditor for our own karma and they will have that karmic burden attached to them while we walk away free”. Thus, the departed souls harvested on All Souls Day after All Hollow’s Eve, are karmically bound to the debt system and can be recycled to begin a new life cycle of bondage, harvesting and eternal ownership by the Company Store.

But as we have stated, if one severs the attachments of bonded suretyship, one has the status as a private man or woman on the Land with standing to state a claim. The public deeds can be acknowledged and accepted by the living being now in the capacity of Grantee. Every deed is issued by the State with a State actor acting as Grantor and thus we are the Grantee if we perfect the offer by our proactive act of acknowledgment and acceptance. This constitutes the perfection of the gift and by doing so we now have Equity to step in to our aid and support. When we do we control both sides of the trust. Once we collapse that particular trust we proceed forward to express a new trust, appoint new trustees and retain the equitable interests as the beneficiary. There is of course much more to how this works, but this is the essence of it. With those retained equitable interests held by a new private trust, the public officers and actors are appointed as trustees and they now have the liability and the obligation to settle the public claims and our forced back into the Public Trust as civil servants to serve and support the beneficiaries, not the State. In that position we are no longer attached or bonded and we now stand On the Land as solvent (non-bankrupt) and not an enemy of the State, STATE or E-STATE. Concurrently, we place the debt obligation back onto the State and the trustees, who need only perform their fiduciary duties to avoid personal liability and fulfill the requirements of the Public Trust.

### **Thus We Ask the Question: What is Equity?**

The simplest way to define Equity is to say it is the true value of any creative act. When our creativity is removed from the hologram of bondage discussed herein the true value creation is established unencumbered by debt or bond. This is why substantive rights of a truly free being are called unalienable because they cannot be liened (as a lien is a secured interest bonded to the item of value whether it is a home, a car or a living body). Equity is balance, equality in relationships, and the essence of true creation. Instead of one hundred million codes and statutes in the United States and many more throughout the world, Equity is established on twenty primary maxims, while common law is founded upon two principles (cause no harm and honor your contracts).

The twenty Maxims of Equity are a beautiful work of the human spirit developed over many

centuries and are a wonderful exercise to study and integrate into one's daily life. They are not just about money or law or issues like that. Ultimately, when we speak of removing oneself from the field of battle, it is an internal process even more than an external one. Applying the Maxims of Equity to one's inner landscape will provide the necessary process to see a transformation in the external field of one's reality and life. We have provided a brief description with each of the twenty Maxims of Equity in the last section of this document to provide a fuller understanding of this.

The last maxim described is the key in regards to our reclaiming our own Ancestral Estate as the Living Beneficiary, which states: "The Beneficiary is the True Owner". But we cannot claim the estate or be the beneficiary without the required status and standing as we have thoroughly described herein. To have the standing we have to sever the surety attachment and declare our status as we have the power of creation by our Word, Our Decrees and our Power of Manifestation

The fourth section of the Cestui Que Vie Act establishes and fulfills a maxim of law – there always has to be a remedy, because if the bondage we have described here must be voluntary in order to conform to the Sovereign Free Will vested into every being in this universe, which it is, then we must have the remedy to unbind ourselves. If it were not voluntary then it would be involuntary servitude (slavery), which in the modern world is not allowed (at least ostensibly so, as the fact remains that there are more slaves in this world than ever before in history). This is where we have the capacity to withdraw from contracts that do not meet the minimum criteria for a valid contract by not having the elements that make them valid. Such contracts can only be terminated if proper and timely objection is correctly done.

There is such a remedy within the Cestui Que Vie Act, which is that if a man is declared dead and his estate is passed on, what if he returns? This is the essence of it. Section four says that if a man returns from sea he must do two things: Prove his life (that he is the living man who was pronounced dead) and to secondly, after proof of life, claim his estate. Now the man has returned from the presumption of death, has returned from being lost at Sea/See (the C of Commerce) and has the right and the capacity to take control of his estate, settle any claims and liabilities of the said estate, and lay full claim to what is called "reversionary interests", that which must revert back to his control. The act itself says all profits and proceeds generated off of his estate while having been lost at sea must revert back to him, hence reversionary interests.

In simple terms, as it would apply to someone engaging this process, the basic principle has to do with reducing and liquidating – zeroing out – all of the claims and liabilities against the estate. This must be done in an effective process of probating the estate. Once all claims that are proven valid are settled out of the equity of the estate then the reversionary/remainder interests are the unencumbered corpus in the now solvent estate. Once done, a man or

woman now standing in Life becomes solvent, not bankrupt, and thereby has standing, private status and capacity. Within estate and probate law, this includes the expressing of the Will, because we all have been trained to be will-less, and to be incompetent as a ward of the State. We are trained from an early age to bind ourselves to the artificial construct, through the commercial attachments we have discussed. This includes and is essentially founded upon millennia of religious indoctrination, where billions have been trained to recite such things as "Not my Will but Thy Will Be Done", and "God Willing", not realizing the Lord to whom one is subrogating his or her will is not the Lord in the sky, but the Lord Mayor of the City of London ("Earth") whose superior is the Father-Papa-Pope in Vatican City ("Heaven").

Concurrent with this construct is the fact that all law on the planet emanates from the power of the Triple Crown, via Canon Law, Kingdom Law and Commercial Law (as well as military rules of war, conquest and occupation). The enforcement of that law is the fulfillment of the sentiments expressed in the Papal Bulls quoted above as part of the Doctrine of Discovery. Key to our capacity to supersede the presumptions contained therein is that when the trustees fail in their duties, the beneficiaries are entitled to reclaim the corpus and estate as they are the true owners. Thus, when we peel back the layers, we see that the three Testamentary Trusts issued in that period denote the establishment of a Global Estate, under the presumption that the papacy in its (alleged) divinely mandated authority knows best for all beings on this planet. But its concurrent history of violence, war, genocide and environmental destruction in the name of profiteering and hegemony tells a different story. Based on the evidence of the historical record, the trustees of said trust have abrogated their fiduciary duties to an abhorrent level, and thus it is time for We the People as the True Owners and Beneficiaries of the Global Estate, to re-assert our sovereign and superior authority and remove said trustees for dereliction of duty in the extreme.

The lowest level of the many law forms and jurisdictions is civil law, which is designed to maintain the cattle on the plantation within the civil body, as we have abundantly described. It depends on one thing, the consent of the governed, as well as the general acquiescence founded upon subjugation of personal will to the overarching powers of Church and State. Conversely, the declaration of one's change of status and assertion of true Sovereign Free Will is required to properly rescind and revoke the presumption of consent. This is not about rejecting out of hand the rule of law; it is about defining exactly where one stands in relationship to law. It is about choosing one's equitable interests and beneficial rights as the paramount standing and status upon which we shall remake our lives and this world. All of the universe is rallied around us at this time to support this rebalancing by and through Universal Law that states that we must honor all of life and exalt the Life Force in all living things and beings.

# PART FIFTEEN

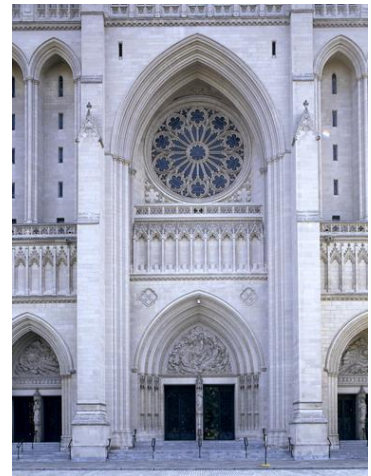
## *Re-Membering the Fifteenth Part ~ Integration of the Sacred Union Masculine and Feminine Principles*

The storyline of the Isis and Osiris mystery cult is simple and quite instructive. There are nine godheads in the primary Egyptian Pantheon known as the Ennead. Anu sits at the top of the Council of Nine (the Ennead). Below him are two sets of brother/sister twins (husband and wife) that embody the physical Earth in its primordial elements: Earth, Air, Fire and Water. Out of these emerge another two sets of brother/sister twins (husband and wife), representing the polarity of dark and light in the false light matrix



of the hologram containment field. These are Isis and Osiris on the light side, from who emerges the prodigal Sun/Son Horus, who rises in the east at the Horizon (Horus Rising). Set and Nephthys counter the light as it is extinguished on the western horizon by Set as he removes the light of the day at Sun-Set and gives it over to his sister/wife to cover the Night. Light and Dark, Black and White, the never-ending polarity, displayed for all to see on every Masonic temple floor, in Westminster Abbey and many more.

Of course, the maintenance of the polarity and the control of the feminine and masculine are not just on the floors of the churches. The design of classical cathedrals is very precise and symbolic. The entrance, with its Vesica Pisces fluted shape, is representative of the female genitalia into which the people penetrate as if being thrust into the interior as so many seeds to fertilize the Mother Church with new beings to be bonded, baptized, communed and confirmed. Here to the right we see this in perfect symmetry with the two pillars on the Washington D.C. National Cathedral, with the vaginal entrance on the bottom and the All Seeing Eye on the top.



Now let's have a look at the Book of Genesis, wherein the "Fall of Man" occurs as a result of eating the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. That fruit is the polarity in our minds that split us into the internal schism that projects outward the false precepts of good versus evil, dark versus light, male versus female, all of which comprise the False Light



Matrix and posit the false dialectical war between Light and Dark. This is the fruit we have eaten and has nothing to do with sin or deities or anything else. The two pillars that are manifest on the world screen, that control humanity through the Priest and King, are our own projections of the internal polarity, our own fall from our original unity consciousness. Taking full responsibility for such is the first step to achieving full power within ourselves and thus having the power to transform that which we have created. Anything other than that simply puts us in the position of the victim and others as the perpetrator, thus giving them our power through our own self-induced disempowerment.

As we discussed before, in the storyline Set dismembers Osiris into fifteen parts. Many restatements of this myth on the internet say it was only fourteen and some say even thirteen parts. That is not accurate. The body has fourteen major articulations (wrists/elbows/shoulders and ankles/knees/hips both times two equals twelve; with the waist and neck the total is fourteen). On the male body, archetypally represented by Osiris, there is a fifteenth part, the phallus (thus we revisit the story here in Part Fifteen). The entire body was dis-articulated into fifteen parts, fourteen of which were found by Isis upon her return but it is the fifteenth party, the phallus (symbolically and energetically representing the masculine principle, the directive capacity of the Sovereign Free Will) that is never found again.

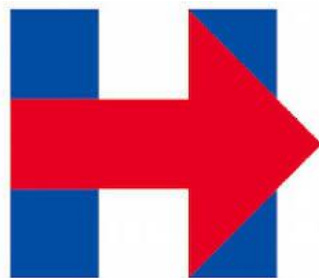
Isis returns and retrieves the other fourteen parts to reconstruct her husband and must “raise” an artificial phallus to impregnate herself and subsequently give birth to Horus, the prodigal rising son as the sun rises on the horizon. Instead of the natural regenerative masculine force, the artificial control mechanism of the Obelisk as the artificial phallus is placed in specific geomantic locations throughout the world to establish the singularity of dominance and control. Yet, more importantly, it is the splitting and polarization of that masculine principle within humanity regardless of gender that is what is key in our concern. It is that Self-Directive Principle as Sovereign Free Will that is split, polarized, castrated and made ineffectual, which has become the dominant energetic mechanism that has controlled the human race and its creator capacities for eons of time. Out of that energetic, symbolic and literal castration and disempowerment emerges the rage that turns to violence and war, as demonstrated in the archetypal myth of the castration of the father by Cronos that creates the Fates and the Furies, the bondage and the rage, that leads humanity into endless wars.

In the final phase of the march to complete world domination we have the scene set on the world stage by the raising of the Two Pillars as the Twin Towers in lower Manhattan. Many have uncovered the preponderance of numerological “coincidences” on the date of September 11, 2001<sup>154</sup>, indicating premeditated intent to align with the esoteric requirements of that event. For our purposes here, the key point is to see this as an orchestrated archetypal event as the defining moment in the millennial process of completing the final lockdown of this world. This can be seen as the collapsing of the Two

---

<sup>154</sup> [http://www.greatdreams.com/trade\\_numbers.htm](http://www.greatdreams.com/trade_numbers.htm)

Pillars and the merger of the King and Priest, to be embodied into the singularity as now resurrected by the new world phallus and power point from which the Empire shall reign eternally in their intended One World Order. Notice the two flanking buildings of equal height, like two testicles with the phallus in the middle, and one of those buildings having a pyramid shape on the top with its masculine angles and pointed apex, while the other one has a domed rounded shape with a feminine aspect. This also shows the hidden meaning behind the H and Arrow of the 2016 presidential campaign, it was about the arrow pointing the way for the collapse of the Two Pillars into the singularity of the One World Order.



Ultimately this is about the subjugation of the sacred feminine principle of true creation that has been hard wired in all of the major symbols, names, constructs, archetypes and esoterica over thousands of years. We have only briefly touched on a few of the primary elements of that historical process. Concurrently, of course, is the castration of the sacred masculine of true fecundity and the ability to bring egg and seed together to bring forth Life in its myriad expressions of manifestation. This is symbolized in the Genesis story of Ab-ram (the Servant of Ra) establishing the “covenant” to bond his seed and become the Priest-King of Jerusalem (founded upon Shalem). The original peoples in that area were stewards of a significant creation point from which the Earth flowed forth its fecundity and life creation. This was later aligned with the global overlay mapping that placed the 33<sup>rd</sup> degree parallel of latitude and the 33<sup>rd</sup> degree meridian of longitude in that much fought over speck of sand in the Palestine desert, with obvious reference to the thirty-three degrees of masonry. It is all about the projection of our own internal disempowerment onto the holographic screen of this reality that has been superimposed by the artificial constructs of some binary god in the ethers as hard wired through the methodologies of esoteric patterns, codes, numerology, astrological movements of stars, moon and sun, and much more.

This is why the elite and their bloodlines and religions have such an overarching

preoccupation with these things of esoterica, as they are the means by which they align with and attain the power through their absolute obeisance to such an artificial godhead that has given them the power to rule over this realm for so long. And yet, it is we who have disempowered ourselves by our own diminishment of our true capacities, in the allowance of the castration and dismemberment of the true light of our beings within (if we could only re-member that) and the desolation, violence and destruction via the engines of war in every form imaginable that has laid to waste this beautiful, rare and unique orb that we should be nurturing, preserving and protecting as our own creative home.

This collapse of the two into the [false] One is being orchestrated in an entirely other context, hidden from view from the population except by those with eyes to see and the ability to connect the pieces of the vast multi-dimensional jigsaw puzzle being constructed in our world through time and space. This is the collapsing of the two lines discussed that began with Otto the Great in 962 A.D. with the creation of the First Reich (Empire). This included the agreement that the lineage of the King would proceed as the Holy Roman Emperor and that of the Priest as the Pope and the Papacy of the Holy See. At the “end of time” these two would become as One and that One would be seated on the World’s Throne in Jerusalem in the embodiment of the New Priest-King, forever suppressing Life and the true balance of the Feminine and Masculine Principles in the world. If one traces the progression of events in the 20<sup>th</sup> century this is easy enough to see.

Key to this progression, though, is the timeline as it relates to the Vatican’s movement in taking control of Jerusalem and its intentions to build its World Throne in that place. Such things as Israel legislating to give the Church full legal personality<sup>155</sup> (to give it LEGAL PERSON status, i.e., juristic personality, see footnote 150) is one such thread in the fabric of this intention. Another is the “Fundamental Agreement”<sup>156</sup> signed by the Vatican and Israel on December 30, 1993<sup>157</sup>. The final purpose of this is to establish the complete hegemony over the Old City of Jerusalem<sup>158</sup>. It was reported by one very serious researcher into the depths of what was really going on with Israel and as it relates to this particular component that once these agreements were in place, the Vatican began developing its intentions to build a perfect recreation of the original castle built by Otto the Great in celebration after the signing of the accord putting him in the position of Holy Roman Emperor.

Many years ago, this author read an article by Barry Chamish<sup>159</sup> stating the purpose of this recreated castle was to build the intended seat and World Throne in the completion of the collapse of the two lineages into the singular authority for complete world control.

---

<sup>155</sup> <http://www.mfa.gov.il/mfa/mfa-archive/1996-1997/pages/legal%20personality%20agreement-%20state%20of%20israel-holy.aspx>

<sup>156</sup> [http://www.vatican.va/roman\\_curia/secretariat\\_state/archivio/documents/rc\\_seg-st\\_19931230\\_santa-sede-israele\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/secretariat_state/archivio/documents/rc_seg-st_19931230_santa-sede-israele_en.html)

<sup>157</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fundamental\\_Agreement\\_Between\\_the\\_Holy\\_See\\_and\\_the\\_State\\_of\\_Israel](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fundamental_Agreement_Between_the_Holy_See_and_the_State_of_Israel)

<sup>158</sup> <http://www.redmoonrising.com/chamish/vaticanagenda.htm>

<sup>159</sup> <https://www.henrymakow.com/2016/10/barry-chamish.html>



Unfortunately, that article was never saved and has proved very difficult to find again, and equally unfortunate, Barry Chamish has since died and so is not available for any contact or to continue his important work. If any reader comes across this article or specific reference to this point, please let us know so that we can update this item and link it to the source. Whether this last point is true or not, it remains obvious that the intention is to control that paramount location in a conclusion of the esoteric fulfillment as represented by the many details discussed herein and the many more to be found if one chooses to look and pierce through the veils of obfuscation, disinformation and lies.

But as important as all of this historical and esoteric information might be to achieve clarity and understanding about the world system and how we got where we are today, what supersedes this context is that there is now unfolding in this world a more important process where two are becoming One in the truest sense. The points discussed above are the artificial construct that has been overlaid in this reality for thousands of years, but it is the same old story. It is nothing more than the obfuscation and attempt to obliterate the true balance that exists between the feminine and masculine principles of which we are made. It is an artificial mirrored reflection of our true nature, used for control and domination. We know what these principles are and we know how to embody and integrate them.

Our ability to align with creation and balance the components of our being and our spirit with the *Materia Mater* (see footnote 130), as the substance of this world, is what we are now returning to in our journey back home. It is not “out there”, it is right here in this world, that such a journey is taking place and will be completed. Once done, we will never allow the sort of thing that we have discussed in this document to occur again. We will be free to journey wherever we choose, not as some mechanical toy of a technological god, but by our own inner unity and presence from which true creation always emerges. We will be free to create as we wish and direct. We have for too long allowed our gaze to be entrained directed of ourselves. It is time to journey within to find this true balance in ourselves. These false gods of the matrix in all their purported power are but mere phantoms compared to our own inner powers, capacities, and qualities of creation. It is time to wake up to that fact!



# *PART SIXTEEN*

## *To Be is To Will Without Will There is No Being*

### **To Will or Not to Will, That is the REAL Question?**

Embodied Beingness is equal to having a Directive Principle as the True Authentic Self. In essence this means to have and express one's Sovereign Free Will. In the world system, from birth onward, all children are taught the opposite, to be will-less and without directive capacity as an integrated Whole Being, here in Life, standing on the Land. For purposes of settlement and closure of any and all outstanding debts, claims and liabilities (chains of bondage to the living flesh and soul of the being), the expressed Will and reclamation of Life establishes the Office of Executor to settle any claims against the estate. It removes the presumption of consent that the STATE will act as executor of the estate. All such liabilities are then liquidated out of the value of the equities of the estate, returning the estate to balance, which is returning it to solvency. Once this is done all reversionary interests, which means everything generated after the presumption of death, must revert back to the True Beneficiary as the Living Being. Thus, we do not have to attempt to place commercial liens on the public system, which as pointed out only increases the bondage of the living beings by the Cult of Death. We simply need to regain our equitable interests and beneficial rights, out of which all debt can be settled and extinguished.

To get an idea of where that equity is sequestered throughout the world banking system, have a look at the audited financial statement of 2012<sup>160</sup>, the linked copy of which shows over 800 accounts, but the author herein has on file similar documents showing over 1,300 accounts. The document linked does not show the amounts, but suffice it to say the smallest of which is in the billions and the larger ones, of which there are many, show balances that are in the sextillions and septillions. Of course, these are fantasy numbers that were created by a century of off book private trading of all the bonds we have discussed, but nevertheless, this was the coffer from which the NWO intended to control the world. The posting of this item does not indicate any alignment or participation with any group or organization; it is done simply for context of what has been discussed. Overall, it is sufficient to say that the illusion of debt bondage is just that, an illusion. There is no monetary, mathematical or economic reason for the world system of debt other than the false illusion of voluntary bondage. We have all the means by claiming our estates to liquidate the debt and have plenty left over for a nice tea party for all of humanity.

---

<sup>160</sup><http://www.nommeraadio.ee/meedia/pdf/RRS/The%20World%20Bank%20Group%20USA%202012%20Final%20Audited%20Statements.pdf>



What we all were not told when we came of age is we could have done this long ago. Instead we continued as landless serfs in bondage to the Lord of the Manor, the Lord Mayor of London. He and his captains of legal piracy then created debts, securities and bonds as liabilities against the estate, while trading such securities for years and decades. This trading, out of sight of the general public, created incalculable wealth for every man, woman and child on the planet. Once the death of the flesh occurs and the estate is abandoned, they continued to reap such earthly rewards whilst the soul is harvested in heaven – As Above, So Below. But again, remember, in the law there must be a remedy. So the "Lord's Prayer" provides that, too. "Forgive us our trespasses (debts), as we forgive the trespasses of others." A trespass is a traversal as well, when we "cross over" to the realm of the dead, and leave Life. Therefore, the remedy is that we can claim our estate, prove our Life, have standing On the Land with and as the Living, and liquidate the trespasses/debts that bind our beings to the fictions of the money and law system and the off-loaded karmic debt of those who have done nothing for this world except to create poverty, disease, violence and destruction. But then again, they are we, and we must take full responsibility to avoid being the victims and the powerless. In short, we must face ourselves and take responsibility for our actions in all respects. This is where a true understanding of what we have termed the "Enemy Construct" is essential. The "construct" is understood to be the internal split within ourselves that causes the energetic polarization that we project into the world in order to deny it within ourselves. Conversely, when we take full responsibility for our world by healing this within ourselves, the world, too, will be healed as we return to true union.

The completion of the global system of bondage was realized when the United States corporation was put into bankruptcy in 1933. What followed was the creation of a securities system to bind all flesh, then the globalization of the Federal Reserve Note and the private jurisdictional system by and through the Empire State (New York) where the Fed resides. Every new being born into the flesh was captured, bonded, placed as a ward of the State, and the underlying estate was and is plundered from birth to death. This is a global system, not just in the United States. It is all consolidated in one centralized system of Ba-An-Ka, Banks, and every nation is a corporate sub-division of the Crown Corporation in the City of London.

When a baby is born, the mother acts as the informant to inform to the State, to place the form of the infant body into the original corpus (body as fictional corporation) of a trust, and the lineal ancestral estate is now under the guardianship and management of the United States, a bankrupt debtor-in-possession (collateralized by all bonded property and lives), the creditor being the Crown and the Holy See through its corporate agent the Federal Reserve System. When the mother acts as the informer – placing the baby's physical body into form, declaring it abandoned and effectively declaring that within the Cestui Que Vie Act this being now incarnate has been lost at sea, the first sea is the mother's water. The baby has come through the birth canal (berth canal), received by/at the doc-tor (dock). This establishes the metaphor that the baby is a ship from the sea that has been birthed (berthed) and is then claimed by the port master at the dock. This is also why all charges in the court system are

placed on a docket (dock it). At birth the hospital and its corporate officers act in the capacity to receive the vessel, arrest it, and hold it until the adjustment of any claims. This takes place in legalistic terms because a baby is born in sin (Sin being another name of the lunar goddess), which means it misses the mark of being able to come into Life. So again, words – Birth - B-I-R-T-H, Berth B-E-R-T-H; birthing at the doc (berthing at the dock), it's all been locked in place because these are all admiralty and maritime terms that have been constructed as overlays upon the physical reality. The metaphor in the New Testament (binding the Life Force, the genetics, to the mind) is that Jesus "walked on water", which in fact means he rose above the commercial dead fiction in admiralty/maritime law (commerce, com = with, mer = the sea), and stood in Life after having settled the waters of commerce. One must be "born again" means to leave the realm of the dead and rise above the maritime fictions into the Book of Life.

The mother and father have full capacity to contract or not contract, but now it is mostly by rote, as they are all forced to play their assigned roles because they, too, are wards of the State and have entered a contract with the State via the marriage contract and license. This has been implemented progressively over the last 75 to 80 years. By their acts, out of ignorance, the baby is abandoned, has no patrimony because the father is not involved in the process of informing (only the mother from whose waters the baby emerged) and the State takes control. There are seven years in which that life can be claimed. At the age of seven, the baby and the life is presumed to have died and now must be attached as surety to the franchise that is created by the birth certificate. The all capital letter name that many have erroneously called a "strawman" is nothing more than a franchise of the United States (and all other countries that use Federal Reserve Notes as reserve currencies in their central banks, which is all but three of the world's countries) that permits the being to have limited beneficial use of property as the Cestui Que Trust and to operate in commerce.

When babies grow up and are ready to enter "life", or more precisely the similitude of life, they must do so on the citizen-ship that floats on the Sea/See/C of Commerce. This is now all controlled by one unified system of securitization and bondage, known as the Uniform Commercial Code ("UCC"). The UCC is the law of merchants, mer = sea, com-mer/ce being "with the sea", thus the law of the sea. When the baby is born the estate has an initial value. It will increase in value over time as bonds and securities are created against that value, then sold and traded through Wall Street, an institution whose original function was to sell African slaves into the North American market. It now sells the paper that bonds the slaves under its control to the world financial markets. All of this documentary paperwork is actually stored in North America in a Canadian city named Hull, Quebec<sup>161</sup>, another use of word manipulation whereby the PERSONS are held as cargo in the Hull of the ship of North America. There is also a Hull in England.

Nonetheless, a man or woman can always return from sea and claim his or her estate; it is

---

<sup>161</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hull,\\_Quebec](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hull,_Quebec)

always there to be claimed. If it is not claimed when a baby is grown into a man or a woman, he or she remain a ward and a bonded indentured slave until, presumably, on average at the age of 68 to 72 years, the flesh dies, the soul is harvested, the estate is abandoned. Now there is obviously a public estate that goes through probate - that is just the little stuff. The substance of the underlying ancestral estate is abandoned, consisting of all that was accrued over the course of the lifetime through the bonding, buying, selling, trading and so forth, the profits and proceeds of which are lodged in the accounts shown in the 2012 audited statement linked above. If it is not claimed after three years it is harvested. The death certificate harvests the trust created by the birth certificate and the remainder/reversionary interests of the private estate. This of course reverts back to the State and its owner (for after all the State is nothing more than a subpart of the Global E-STATE) the Corporation, the City, the Crown and the Father in "Heaven".

During the course of a lifetime, the baby grows up to be a young man or woman, volunteers to be a registered agent to receive service of process for the franchise within the commercial corporate venue – under statutes and codes, and as stated above, codes are in fact codicils that are addendums to the will. A "statute" is derived from an origin form known as a "Statue Staple"<sup>162</sup>, that gave to the creditor: "A bond of record acknowledged before the mayor of the staple, by virtue of which the creditor may, on non-payment, forthwith have execution against the body, lands, and goods of the debtor" (see definition linked below). Imagine that, the attachment (as in stapling pieces of paper together) gives the creditor (the Federal Reserve as agent for the Crown Corporation and the Lord Mayor) right of execution against the body, lands and goods of the debtor! The Lord Mayor is then considered the global "Mayor of the Staple"<sup>163</sup> for such capacity and right of execution against the entire world population and their bodies, lands and goods. Is this why we buy our commercial bond paper at a corporate store named Staples and the performance hall in downtown Los Angeles shows three pentagram stars in its official image? There are no coincidences!



The first 1040 form signed by the young person is the first codicil, giving the system further control over the estate. Of course, the baby, the being, cannot contest it because he or she has no will, taking us full circle back to the discussion of the Lord Mayor – let's have a closer look at the "Lord's Prayer": "Our Father who art in Heaven," Vatican City is "Heaven" and "Our Father" is the Pope. "...hallowed be Thy name (sanctifying the Name of the "Father" as sacred, as Deified). Thy Kingdom (the Crown) come, Thy will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven." This means that the Earthly realm will become the sole body of the Father in Rome,

---

<sup>162</sup> <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/Statute+staple>

<sup>163</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Statute\\_of\\_the\\_Staple](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Statute_of_the_Staple)

to own and control forever. Whenever it is stated: "Thy will be done" it is externalizing our own will. If one does not have a will, one has no presence of being, no directive principle, and hence no actual presence in Life. Without a will the estate is abandoned intestate. No presence in life is equal to being abandoned and lost at sea whereby one has not claimed one's life, and hence cannot stand whole. Religion is a form of bondage – binding oneself to the will of the Lord (Mayor) and to the will of the Father in the Vatican. But remember, in law there must always be a remedy, and hence it also says "Forgive us our trespasses" (debts), as we would "forgive" the debts/trespasses of others. This is essentially paraphrasing how the modern system of commerce, negotiable paper as money and settlement of accounting functions. The Lord's Prayer is a commercial contract within which we have the capacity to settle debts, which upon settlement and closure is equal to the function of stabilizing oneself in life and to be aligned with Life, to be whole, to be solvent, to return from the realm of the dead.

All of the world's people are held in bondage through this system. Each has a franchise in the corporation into which they have been born and bonded (nationalized, as in nativity, native, born and bonded). This is also what is known as a Cestui Que Trust, which is the beneficiary and defined as a trust in which a limited beneficial use is granted to one party, in which title is held by another. Title is held by the King (the Lord, the Crown), managed within the U.S. corporation as a bankrupt debtor-in-possession (which means the debtor is allowed to retain possession of the property but has forfeited right of true title, which is held by the trustees of the bankrupt estate), owned by the Federal Reserve as creditor, as are all other national corporations. The limited beneficial use allows us to use the property that belongs to another which is the State. We have limited beneficial use, but not full beneficiary status. In law this is the "usufruct", the right to use something that does not belong to you. That includes your home, your body, your children – the whole lot of it. Additionally, we always volunteer to be the trustee because in trust law the trustee holds the liability. Whenever one goes into a court, which is equal to stepping onto the ship of a captain (priest/judge), you are supposed to be the beneficiary, but you agree to be the surety and to carry the liability as the trustee. When they call the name of the franchise, the people, thinking that is who they are, stand up and say "I am here", which effectively is a statement that "I am here as that NAME, the trustee of the franchise it represents and standing here as surety to take on the liability of whatever charge you lay on that franchise". Thus you pay the fine or do the time.





# PART SEVENTEEN

## Settling the Waters of Commerce

### In the Beginning Was the Word and the Word Was DEBT

The other key tenet of religion is the concept of original debt, which is the actual meaning of the reference to “original sin”. Sin was one of the various names applied to the “goddess” or feminine principle (hence the name Sinai where the third monotheistic religion emerged as a Lunar Cult Religion, a religion based on the extreme suppression of the feminine). Sin thus



became synonymous first with the sanctity of creation itself (sacred feminine) having to do with the actual fecundity and creative capacity of the Earth from whence comes all of Life as we know it. Later this became the worldwide meme for alienation and separation from the religiously imposed Law of the Priest (to sin is to go against the Will of God). The Earth produces Life, nourishes Life and sustains Life. If we are to establish (as this

writer does) the *a priori* sanctity and sacredness of all of Life, then the feminine principle of creation is worthy of the reference as the “Sacred Feminine”, which throughout known history has been suppressed, subjugated and often times obliterated. By the linguistic play utilizing the function of transposition, the word “Sin”, that started out as a name of such principle, has been transposed to become something evil, lesser than or even demonic. This has taught the world’s population to polarize itself with the Earth and with Life, to treat the body and sexuality as sinful and evil, and to thereby be subrogated to the Purported Principal that supposedly brings Life forth. To be subrogated means to be under the burden of a debt that has been paid by a surety, in this case the debt of being given life places us under the eternal burden of debt to the purported provider thereof. Many refer to that Purported Principal as God, but by a vast account of empirical evidence, no God of any merit would ever allow the destruction of Life to the degree we see all around us to be perpetrated in its name. This is not a god of creation; it is a god of death.



This is a principle that has come to be infused into so-called “scriptures” within which such writings have been given the classification of divine law and beyond question. Thus, the “Gift



of Life” conveyed by a purported supreme creator known as God carries with it an obligation and that obligation is considered a debt. In this context, for us to live here on this Earth is to take upon ourselves the presumption of guilt and the presumption of obligatory debt. In this god’s reality, we are born in “sin” and we are born in debt, and what’s more, a debt that can never be repaid! In this context it is not a hard stretch to reach the conclusion that every drop of water and every breath of air that sustains Life are the things that must be paid for and no matter how much we pay, the debt can never be repaid, because we owe our soul to the Company Store. One of the most important writers and researchers of our time, Joseph P. Farrell, provides a comprehensive presentation of how this has been put together over the millennia in his books *Financial Vipers of Venice*<sup>164</sup> and *Babylon Banksters*<sup>165</sup>. On page 122 of the first book he quotes a perfect example of where this “Primordial Debt” is embedded in all religions, where in the ancient Brahmanic texts, the Satapatha Brahmana, it states: “In being born every being is born as debt owed to the gods, the saints, the Fathers, and to men”

In every manner of language, word and metaphor (as has been enumerated in this document) we are submerged under the waters of commerce, deep in debt, swimming in a perpetual See of Sin, lost in a tsunami of emotional turbulence whereby our heart is forever burdened with the guilt of simply living Life, a guilt and burden from which there is never to be reprieve or escape. At least that is what the world system and religious bondage and commercial prison would like us to believe and by our belief



continue to create. But since we did in fact create it by our allowance of the myriad of presumptions of consent and voluntary compliance, we can also un-create it and take command of the tools by which the waters of commerce are settled and the burdensome obligations are returned to whence they came and to whom they belong.

### **We Must Resolve that Which We Have Created**

#### **Matthew 8-22: “Let The Dead Tend to the Dead”**

In the above quote taken from the New Testament, the Master instructs the disciple to leave the world of the dead behind and let the dead take care of themselves. We have established herein that the world of debt bondage is the world of the dead, created, held and controlled by a global Cult of Death that has been created in our world over thousands of years. There

<sup>164</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Financial-Vipers-Venice-Alchemical-Renaissance/dp/1936239736>

<sup>165</sup> [https://www.amazon.com/Babylons-Banksters-Alchemy-Physics-Religion/dp/1932595791/ref=pd\\_bxgy\\_14\\_img\\_2?encoding=UTF8&pd\\_rd\\_i=1932595791&pd\\_rd\\_r=RPA5N1M9Z0P3SX6N7CDG&pd\\_rd\\_w=wnBfi&pd\\_rd\\_wg=gqUWO&psc=1&refRID=RPA5N1M9Z0P3SX6N7CDG](https://www.amazon.com/Babylons-Banksters-Alchemy-Physics-Religion/dp/1932595791/ref=pd_bxgy_14_img_2?encoding=UTF8&pd_rd_i=1932595791&pd_rd_r=RPA5N1M9Z0P3SX6N7CDG&pd_rd_w=wnBfi&pd_rd_wg=gqUWO&psc=1&refRID=RPA5N1M9Z0P3SX6N7CDG)

is a keeper at the gate who will not let us pass if we are burdened with such encumbrances. In this section of the Book of Matthew (The Book of Math), the Master shows the disciples the way out of bondage and the Cult of Death, which is to settle the waters of commerce under our own vessel. We are in fact the Master when we merge our Substance with our



Being as has been discussed herein, yet when we allow an external authority to presume control over our Being, we become submerged under the waters of commerce and debt, as well as we project our true mastery outside of ourselves and seek an external savior, which in fact only serves to bind us to the Law of the Priest. In that status we are the slave and not the Master; the world system as the Matrix is the master. We are the bonded surety when we allow ourselves to be

polarized between the Cathode and Anode of the electrical system of Charge and Discharge, where monetized debt flows through the banks as current with ourselves as the Debtor and the godlike AI Matrix as the Creditor. This is why every event in the commercial arena is called a charge and why, when we are brought into one of the world system courts, we are overlaid with charges. On the public side the charge is applied to the franchise and it requires the extraction of the personal Life Force (from the living being as surety) to “discharge” the debt, but it is in fact never paid because the monetary unit used for that purpose is also a debt (a Federal Reserve Note is a debt instrument).



Preceding the above quoted verse the storyline narrates that many beings in dis-ease are pleading with the Master to heal them. In so doing they are demonstrating that they are not truly standing in Life as masters of their own destiny. He tells them to heal themselves and then proceeds to show them how. After this, one of the disciples states he must go to attend to his dying father and the Master says “Let the dead tend to the dead and follow me”.

Immediately following this the disciples and Master are all in a boat on the water. The boat is the metaphor for a vessel in commerce. The weather (emotions) stirs up because being in such a vessel without a rudder, without Will, atop turbulent seas, is to be controlled by one’s own fear: fear of lack and limitation; fear of survival; fear of negative consequences; fear of losing control of one’s vessel and being submerged under the waters of debt. At the same time as the weather stirs, the waters underneath the vessel become unsettled. This is our state in life as we are controlled by external forces and turbulent emotions, manifested as

the unsettled waters of commercial debt that threaten our very survival on a daily basis. In trying to settle the waters we are seeking outside of ourselves a master to tell us what to do and to heal our diseases. In the storyline, the disciples are unable to stop the fear as represented by the stormy weather. They are unable to settle the waters beneath their ship. They are lost at sea.

When we continue through this life as a bonded surety we are as an apparition in a Ghost Ship lost at sea in a vessel in commerce not under our own command. We are as the dead in a realm of the dead and a world built on lies, deception and fictions taken for truth. We have no Will and thus we cannot control our emotions, our lives or the ship upon which we sail. We have accepted the lie of Original Debt and debt enslavement, in a body convicted to the inevitability of death and the tomb. DEBT = Debt Enslavement Body Tomb. Unsettled waters are the equivalent of commercial bondage, surety attachment and perpetual debt whether in the body or not. If and when one contracts to be the surety, then the creditor controls the game board at all levels.

Upon death the system takes over the equitable estate and waits three years for the final abandonment of the estate so that the debts and bonds attached thereto are extinguished and the remainder interests revert and escheat back to the E-STATE. Our True Being (Soul or Spirit, whatever word works for each of us), on the other hand, having died without settlement of the underlying waters of commerce while in the body, encased in the similitude of life, can thereafter be energetically attached to karmic debt that can be off loaded by those beings controlling the game board. All the while we have spent our entire life chasing after the Karma Tokens of the Gods of the Matrix, a thoroughly meaningless and fruitless existence to be sure. Upon death we remain bonded to the karma of such as would-be gods and we are then theirs to recycle and return for another endless round of fruitless endeavors chasing after endless cycles of debt and death.

How do you suppose for all these millennia and eons of time this world has been controlled by beings that perpetrate heinous crimes and mass murder through war, poverty, starvation and disease without consequences? The answer is because they are the puppets of higher dimensional masters who can shuffle karmic debt around and place such karmic burden on the hapless volunteers who are in a state of perpetually dying. Since they hold the keys, controls and codes of the system, they can swap out the debt that they have extracted from the abandoned estate and replace it with their own karma so that we, the living, are bound and gagged into endless cycles of debt and karma and subjugation, while they in the embrace of their false godhead seemingly walk free, all of this done by our own free will choice to pledge ourselves to the death/debt/burden in a cosmic game of mortgage and pledges of death. Yet, when we reverse all of this, as is our sovereign capacity to do, we clear our own ledger by resolving our karma and ancestral lineage and genetic misappropriations, and these so-called gods then must face themselves and pay their own bills. We do not have to continue to stand as surety to their karmic debt:

### **Proverbs 11:15**

He who is guarantor for a stranger will surely suffer for it,  
But he who hates being a guarantor is secure

### **Proverbs 17:18**

A man lacking in sense pledges and  
Becomes guarantor in the presence of his neighbor

### **Proverbs 22:26-27**

Do not be among those who give pledges,  
Among those who become guarantors for debts

Ultimately, we are all the beneficiaries, not the sureties. We are the living embodiment of the eternal equitable estate of our own lives, but having Sovereign Free Will we are also capable of contracting such an equitable estate away for a handful of counterfeit silver coins. We have allowed ourselves to be the sureties to the public DEBT and we have abrogated our right to claim our Estate and regain our Standing. We are supposed to be the Living Beneficiaries of the global estate, this world that is ours, this world that we have created in co-creative alignment with a creative power that is primary yet equal, no matter how any individual being chooses to define that source or power. We are the beneficiaries of Life. What we've done is accepted limited beneficial use (Cestui Que Trust status) by contractual agreement, and instead of remaining the true owners we are now the tenants (tenant farmers held by estate owners as tenements<sup>166</sup>, i.e., property from which the owner can extract rents<sup>167</sup>). We do not have real title to our automobiles, our homes, even our bodies and our children. Instead we have accepted Deeds of Trust and Certificates of Title because the STATE has control of our substance as the executor of the abandoned Estate, empowered to collect rents from the tenants perpetually. We have accepted civil privileges by selling our substantive rights for thirty pieces of silver or a handful of beads. We get the privilege of use, we pay the taxes for the benefit of using their private paper (Federal Reserve Notes) and their property (Deeds of Trust) and oh so much more...the rabbit hole goes very deep indeed Alice.

As the Cestui Que Trust we have civil rights of limited beneficial use while true title remains with the executors of the estate (the E-STATE) holding title by right of military conquest (according to their rules that we have accepted thus far). This limited beneficial use is referred to as the Usufruct, which, as previously stated, is a word derived from the Latin "Usus" from which we have the words Use, Usury, Usage. Thus use is usury. Payment of interest is the payment of use tax. Payment of income tax is the payment of use tax. All taxes are use taxes based on the principles of Usufruct. Because of the way the entire world

---

<sup>166</sup> <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/Tenements>

<sup>167</sup> The first Cestui Que Vie Act of 1540 was all about the right to collect rents in arrears "not recoverable by executors", see: <https://www.scribd.com/doc/121748438/Cestui-Que-Vie-1540>



system is set up, a bonded surety who is the Cestui Que Trust must be licensed to participate in commerce and must pay a tax as the Usufruct user. The second part of the word is derived from "Fructus" which is Latin for fruit. Usufruct is the right to use the fruit of someone else's creation. In our status we have allowed the E-STATE to be the usufructuary trustee to retain title to the fruits of our labor, while having to pay a usufruct use tax to use the things we create because they are overlaid by the bonded debt to which we are bound. Nifty ain't it? If this is confusing, don't feel alone. It is designed to be maximally confusing so that few can make their way through the labyrinth and maze of it all to find clarity and comprehension. But be advised, all who believe they cannot see or understand indeed cannot see or understand. Those that know they can truly see can and will do so. It may take time, but that time is the path of self-transformation by removing the Mind Shackles of our self-induced prison. In that process we will transform the world in our own image, that of free and eternally creative beings with unlimited capacity, and a world of unlimited potential.

Essentially, usury (use) and commerce (with the sea) are the two things that are illegal in the world system. Just by breathing we are considered criminals now that the air is claimed to be "owned" by the E-STATE. We must be licensed to use that which belongs to the State. Usufruct means to have use of something that belongs to somebody else. When title belongs to somebody else as in a corporate estate, then we get usufruct (limited beneficial use) as a limited beneficiary, the Cestui Que Trust. On top of that, we volunteer to be a registered agent, to receive service of process, in the form of tax bills, utility bills, debt service bills, mortgages, fee agreements, charges, court-issued civil complaints and criminal indictments. On the latter, the court issues such complaints under the signature of the Clerk, who is the Cleric, the Priest. He or she issues a Summons to Appear, and as dutiful ghosts being summonsed to a séance, we appear as an apparition.

When we go to the Department of Motor Vehicles to get a license for the first time we are at one and the same time volunteering to be the registered agent as well as confessing to being a driver in interstate commerce. Commerce is fully controlled by the United States Congress through its constitutional authority to regulate interstate commerce (as is true for every other system on the planet as well). This was attached to the vehicles, persons, cargo, goods and passengers of commercial drivers per the Genessee Chief decision of 1851. The DMV, of course, is in the Department of Transportation (state and federal), which handles vessels - vessels of commercial bodies at sea that have been transposed to being vehicles on land pursuant to the 1851 decision quoted earlier in the Propeller Genessee case (see footnote 66) - and we must obtain the license for the privilege to use those commercial vessels, defined as motor vehicles, to do what? To create public funds within and under public policy, that's what! Those public funds are debts - commercial paper created against the Cestui Que trust, the corporate franchise controlled by public policy, and those pieces of debt-bonded paper create public funds as circulating currency, so-called "money".

At the end of the storyline in Matthew 8:22, after the disciples in futility admit they are



powerless to settle the waters of their own commercial bondage, they turn to the Master and ask for help. They have failed in the task of knowing who they are and can only project their own power and authority onto something outside of themselves. That “something” then steps up and calms the waters by settling the claims, liabilities and bonds of the waters underneath the vessel, where the disciples had previously cowered in fear of drowning in debt. While they tarried in fear and hesitation the Master was asleep, indicating that when in fear, drowning in debt, bonded to commercial burdens, there is no master present, we are asleep. So, the question is, are you a slave cowering in fear while your internal master sleeps, or are you ready to take the steps to settle the commercial waters of your own creation and become the Master. Any other interpretation of this and the rest of the story of the Master is nothing more than adhering to more of the lies. There is no external savior coming to alleviate your fears or your burdens or your sin. Only each one of us can do that for ourselves. In the end every single being in this world must face themselves, and as the guy on the street corner is shouting – with placard in hand and in need of a bath as metaphor for cleansing oneself of the illusions of the debt-waters of commerce – the End is Nigh.



*But wait:*



# PARTEIGHTEEN

## *Reclaiming the True Equitable Estate*

The fourth section of the Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666 provides the methodology on how to deal with a man who had been previously lost at sea and after seven years pronounced dead, if and when he returns and wishes to reclaim the estate for which he was the previous living beneficiary, as follows:

### **Section Four: If the supposed dead Man proves to be alive, then the Title is revested. Action for mean Profits with Interest.**

Provided always That if any person or persons shall be evicted out of any Lands or Tenements by vertue of this Act, and afterwards if such person or persons upon whose life or lives such Estate or Estates depend shall returne againe from beyond the Seas, or shall on prooffe in any Action to be brought for recovery of the same to be made appeare to be liveing; or to have beene liveing at the time of the Eviction That then and from thenceforth the Tennant or Lessee who was outed of the same his or their Executors Administrators or Assignes shall or may reenter repossesse have hold and enjoy the said Lands or Tenements in his or their former Estate for and dureing the Life or Lives or soe long terme as the said person or persons upon whose Life or Lives the said Estate or Estates depend shall be liveing, and alsoe shall upon Action or Actions to be brought by him or them against the Lessors Reversioners or Tennants in possession or other persons respectively which since the time of the said Eviction received the Proffitts of the said Lands or Tenements recover for damages the full Proffitts of the said Lands or Tenements respectively with lawfull Interest for and from the time that he or they were outed of the said Lands or Tenements, and kepte or held out of the same by the said Lessors Reversioners Tennants or other persons who after the said Eviction received the Proffitts of the said Lands or Tenements or any of them respectively as well in the case when the said person or persons upon whose Life or Lives such Estate or Estates did depend are or shall be dead at the time of bringing of the said Action or Actions as if the said person or persons where then liveing.

Translated into modern language the section states that if a man previously pronounced dead upon whom an estate or estates depended (as the living beneficiary), then the profits and proceeds generated while he was away and presumed dead shall revert back to his estate and his benefit, with lawful interest. This is a key passage and applies to every man and woman on the planet who steps forward and proves they are a living being and claims the equitable interests of the estate. As stated above, all of the bonds attached to every

negotiable and commercial instrument in the NAME of the franchise are traded on the private markets of the world and during the course of a lifetime generate vast sums of profit and proceeds. The bonds themselves are debt ledgered against the value of the underlying estate and upon closure of the decedent estate must be settled. What remains is a “reversionary interest” that must revert back to the estate and to the benefit of the Living Beneficiary. This is the true equitable estate of every living man, woman and child on this planet, remaining hidden and ready to be claimed, if and only if the Living Being has removed the shackles of the decedent estate and bonded surety status. It is only those who have done so who have the status and standing to claim the estate. The equitable interests held in the estate far exceed the outstanding public liabilities or private bonded obligations.. Many have proclaimed there is some magical account with lots of money in it that we will be able to have access to, but this is not how it works. Money as we know it is public monetized debt instruments in circulation, so the equity must stay private and is not “money”. The mechanism on how that value can be applied for our lives and to advance our work to heal this world is a subject too large to be addressed here at this time.

To claim the estate requires that one prove they are alive and have returned from the status of being lost at sea. The True Estate is one’s Life, Law, Rights, Land and Equitable Interests and has nothing to do with money as most are programmed to think of it. To reclaim our True Estate and retain all of our Equitable Interests is actually quite simple. Just like Dorothy we have always had the way back home right at our feet if and when they are positioned firmly atop the land upon which we are standing and directed by our Will, Purpose and Intent. We don’t need Ruby Slippers, bare feet on the free, dry soil of the Earth will do. The entire realm of fiction is the Royal Estate. The concept of “royalty” is a false premise that does not exist anywhere else in this universe and is the hierarchy of false authority that almost all have been seduced into believing is real. The system operates upon the function of our abandonment of the estate and their acts of maritime salvage and claim within the scope of their “law of the sea”. But there is nothing in law or creation that prevents a correction of errors and mistakes done by ignorance or omission. That is our Power. Therefore, we correct our mistakes, rescind the attachments, binding oaths, and restrictive vows and terminate the adhesion contracts. Once done, we must move the estate forward in a process known as “probate” to settle the claims and liabilities that have adhered us to the realm of the dead through bonded debt. Probate is derived from the Latin “*probare*”, which means to prove. This means that in a probate process all who have a claim must prove their claims before settlement, and lacking proof, their claim will not be honored.

This is easy, too. Simply claim and retain the beneficial rights and equitable interests of the True Estate (once correction of status and proper standing is achieved). Express new trusts. Appoint public officers as trustees as they are already bound by their oaths to uphold the Public Trust. Perfect the equitable interests by completing the handshake of all those offers to contract we previously left on the table abandoned, all the Deeds of Trust that have public debt and private equity (derived from the underlying equitable estate) attached to them.

Place those deeds in a private and special holding account and compel the trustees to settle the waters of commerce. They are in the realm of the dead so let the dead tend to the dead. That is their job and they have volunteered to do it. Thank them for their service, remain at peace, remember there are no enemies when we have removed ourselves from the field of battle, and allow them to settle the claims, liabilities and responsibilities of the dead.

There are much more details that must be learned and understood to fully embrace and integrate this process. Paramount to it all is the understanding that this is a process of self-transformation, not a linear process for the sole intention of gaining some sort of monetary gain. This reflects on the question of what is one's starting point, what is the true purpose and intention of one's wish to gain freedom and be the directive principle of one's own life. For the PanTerra D'Oro Private Society this Purpose and Intent is stated in our Declaration of Intention<sup>168</sup>. Towards this fulfillment of intention we have developed the status correction process developed by and built by the PanTerra D'Oro Private Society<sup>169</sup> and accessible to members through the GEMSTONE University<sup>170</sup>, which we consider to be the most comprehensive course available. In this context, the author wishes to take a moment and express thanks and gratitude for all of the hard work the members of our society have provided to make this document and the work we have undertaken possible. Many have contributed and worked together as a team to bring our work together thus far.

Our Status Correction course addresses both the internal and external fields of play. It is engaged amongst fellow members who have undertaken the same task to break the shackles of the mind and the bonds of matrix programming under which we are all burdened through school indoctrination, revisionist history, mind numbing media, social programming and the overarching environment we live in of delimiting frequency and mind control that permeates everything in this world. But all of that is as if nothing when met with firm Will, Purpose and Intent. That is why we must first set our purpose and intention on the *a priori* requirement of regaining our Sovereign Free Will and then to apply it to the work for the Greater Good. To do so, we must first admit to ourselves that we are in fact without a will as observable by the very fact that we have never issued a Will or Testament for the private estate and by that fact alone, the estate is left abandoned and intestate. We are only focused on the public side, on the pursuit of debt instruments and false realities, on the belief that by accruing debt instruments in a bank account we somehow are gaining wealth and equity, when in fact, the very existence of such accounts in the franchise NAME attached to a living being as surety guarantor is nothing more than *a priori* evidence of debt and bondage. The more you have in the public system by and through the bonded surety relationship to the franchise NAME, the more one is actually in DEBT.

---

<sup>168</sup> <https://www.panterrapca.org/foundational-documents/declaration-of-intention>

<sup>169</sup> <https://www.panterrapca.org/>

<sup>170</sup> <https://www.gemstoneuniversity.org/>

## PART NINETEEN

### *Removing the Shackles*

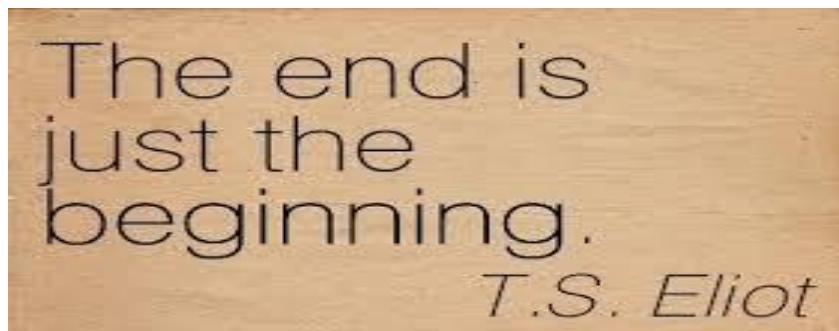
*In every cry of every Man,  
In every Infant's cry of fear,  
In every voice: in every ban,  
The mind-forg'd manacles I hear*

William Blake: London<sup>171</sup>

### *Regaining Our Sovereign Free Will*

*True, we love Life,  
Not because we are used to Living,  
But because we are used to Loving  
There is always some madness in Love,  
But there is also some reason in madness!*

Friedrich Nietzsche: Thus Spoke Zarathustra



---

<sup>171</sup> The poem "London" depicts a world of life in death. "London" represents the fallen world; it is a world where there is no imagination. The narrator says, "I wander thro' each charter'd street". The urban grid is an external, concrete image of the "mind-forg'd manacles" where imaginative vision is transformed into something void of thought. The urban setting is restrictive to the imaginative, according to Blake. As Blake portrays the urban setting, it is full of sorrow and despair and lacking imagination and energy. The narrator says, "In every cry of every Man/In every infant's cry of fear/In every voice, in every ban/The mind-forg'd manacles I hear". London is crawling with weakness, with misdirected cries of people who do not know how to express themselves or how to attain a sense of individuality. The person of experience is doomed to carry out a predestined life cycle because he cannot perceive anything further than what his senses tell him.

FROM: <http://www.uh.edu/engines/romanticism/blakeessay2.html>



## What is Sovereign Free Will?

Everything in the world system is an out picturing of our own inner landscape, thus we can look at the world and see ourselves. The repetitive patterns of the binary godhead that has usurped our reality and is rapidly attempting to co-opt every part of life into its IOTA fusion of AI-DNA-Man-Machine Trans-humanistic reality is a mirroring of that inner landscape. We can use our own insight to see within ourselves to understand how to walk through that mirror and find ourselves on the other side, as T.S. Eliot poetically penned: “...the end of all our exploring will be to arrive where we started and know the place for the first time.”

In keeping with the maxim in esoteric circles that everything is Hidden in Plain Sight the clues are all around us. The key of course is that they are placed in a myriad of locations in time and space as well as in many contexts in such a way that a fragmented mind can never see them. They are there to see and be found, but it requires an internal unification of oneself that most are not able or not willing to achieve, at least have not been up until this time. Most prefer the slumber and somnolence of the controlled reality existence they have been programmed to accept, a key element of which is the subjugation of one's will to the seemingly higher will provided by Church and State (God and Country). The programming begins immediately upon birth and is so intricately hard-wired into the fabric of our existence that it seems indistinguishable from “reality” itself.

A primary component of this is what we have termed the “Enemy Construct”. When we present the concept of the Two Pillars as a primary symbol and energetic construction through religion, esoteric systems, physical manifestations and all of its myriad locations, this functions and operates at innumerable levels, layers and locations in our reality field. It is so endemic that it is virtually invisible, yet it permeates everything. A beginning point to see and understand it within oneself is to look for its manifestations and influences in one's own life. Where do we project our own inner schism and separation into the holographic field of our existence to be externally manifested in a convenient way to avoid the brutal truth of our own internal separation from ourselves? Where do we see an enemy as the cause of our own disquiet and as a projection of our own anger and fear? Where does one shirk true self-responsibility and project the “You Owe Me” program outside of oneself, waiting for the government or the church or the god to come save us? These are key questions to ask, and in so doing, by holding these questions within ourselves to magnetize our own understanding and answers to come forth, we begin to understand where the concept of Sovereign Free Will can be understood. Where do we accept our lack of true will as normal and acceptable? Where do we create separation and project blame and responsibility outside of ourselves?

Within the context of what is in plain sight, a primary example of this is stated very plainly in the Book of Genesis, with the first story. There in the “garden” is a tree with forbidden fruit and that fruit is from the tree of the “Knowledge of Good and Evil”. So what does that really mean? Knowledge means to embody something within oneself and convert it to

understanding and through experience into wisdom. If we eat from that fruit, what are we doing? We are partaking of the primary point of splitting our being, polarizing our internal reality and functioning in the manifest world in such a state of separation that creates its own manifestation of Good and Evil. But then, what is Good and Evil? Is it simply the abrogation of our own responsibility for our existence in which we gravitate to what we consider good and are repulsed by what we consider evil and in some cases the opposite? Have we simply abrogated our Sovereign Free Will and by so doing created an environment of life-negating systems, events, organizations, consciousness and the rest of it to manifest in the world in such a way as to wreak havoc on all living things and systems of this world? Then blame it on something outside of ourselves and call it evil. Does not evil exist because we fail to act?

The Bible says the “fall” from a state of grace occurred when we ate from that fruit and yet it then continues on for the rest of the book to present what? The knowledge of good and evil! Is it warning us of the fruit that we are forbidden to eat as being hardwired into its content, calling its content Old and New Testaments, as in testimony, as in derived from testes, the genetic life-stream of who we are in a collective sense, and then right after that presents the two pillars to hold in a bipolar electrical system to entrain the current of our life-streams that is then used to bond, monetize and control our lives and our capacity to create? To charge and discharge our Life Force endlessly?

Who then is the God and Devil in that scenario? Do we ever stop to investigate the very language we use in such monikers and contemplate the fact that the root of the English word God comes from the German “Gott”, which is pronounced “Goat”. If we answer that in the affirmative then we should take a look at the symbol and image of the inverted pentagram representing the feminine principle turned upside down and see that the image used is that of a goat-headed being in a pose that is reproduced over and over again in the iconography of our modern reality. Is God then really a Goat, or is the Devil then really a God? A god that we have elevated in our consciousness to be synonymous with a City-State laid out with so-called sacred geometry for geomantic purposes to control and entrain our wills through the adoration of God and Country as King and Priest with the apotheosis<sup>172</sup> of the so-called Father of the Country raised to godhead status.



This is in fact what is painted on the rotunda ceiling of the District of Columbia Capitol (Head) in the city of Washington in the building that establishes the binding legalistic legislation that binds our very souls to a secular Liege Lord. The city of Washington (derived from Washita, some of the original stewards of this land), was designed to overlay the true feminine principle of this planetary body, by geomantic magic, by having derived said city

<sup>172</sup> <http://omnithought.org/masonic-symbolism-of-u-s-capitol/3735>

from the body of the states Virgin(ia) and Mary(land) in like manner as the overlay of the so-called City of Peace (Jerusalem). Isn't the city of Washington and all its geometric, telluric geomancy and Patriarchal godhead just a repetition of the story of another King-Priest (Melchizedek) suppressing the feminine upon which the three monotheistic religions of bondage in this world have taken hold in a perpetual drama of war, violence and political manipulations on a global scale? Have they not simply told us what they are doing, indoctrinated us to project our three-centered capacity to create in physical manifestation and to subjugate our true will into this hologram of endless cycles of destruction, death, violence and war? Is it not all Hidden in Plain Sight<sup>173</sup>? In the pursuit of what – salvation, forgiveness and a fat bank account built on the suffering of billions of souls? Have we simply just taken of the fruit of our own separation and split ourselves into a polarized construct and blamed everything outside of ourselves for our own travails except for ourselves, while waiting for some god to come and fix it for us?



Do we ever consider who are the Father and the Lord in the so-called Lord's Prayer? Or that there are literally billions of people on this planet who are intoning the phrase "Thy Will Be Done and Thy Kingdom Come" every day? All the while never considering or investigating the evolution of all of that and



seeing that the Father being invoked is none other than the "Papa" in his "Heavenly" domain of Vatican City, the paramount sovereign City-State of the world, and the Lord is the Lord Mayor of the City of London. Do we consider that over and over again we are projecting our true Sovereign Free Will outside of ourselves onto a worldly power that has nothing to do with true divinity, sanctity, compassion, mercy or grace? Or do we ever stop to look at how we have projected our true technology of Life as embodied in these magnificent bodies we hold with three centers intended to be balanced in the Heart, Mind and Being/Soul onto the three City-States posited as the sovereign authorities on this planet, where the three become as One, a false "one" whereby the metaphoric name Anu when reversed spells Una, which is the feminine one in Latin romance languages? Can we see this in the three red pentagram stars hovering above the prone and prostate twin pillars of our existence and show us all of this in plain sight in the flag of that district and on the back of the new penny with its three pointed shield and thirteen vertical stripes?

<sup>173</sup> Hidden in Plain Sight 23 Part Series: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L777RhL\\_Fz4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L777RhL_Fz4)

On the political and secular level we are trained to give honor and obeisance to another father, George Washington in Apotheosis on the Rotunda Dome of the Capitol in Washington District of Colombia, Father of Our Country. We pledge our allegiance in an Oath of Fealty to a foreign power and a foreign flag, even while shouting slogans of patriotism and sending our sons and daughters to fight more foreign wars intended not for freedom and democracy but for global hegemony, greed, power, dominance and control.

In all of this, then, what is Sovereign Free Will? How do we find it, how do we know we have it when we think we have found it? How do we know whether we have been deluded to think we are free and self-directive when in fact we are not? Ultimately that is an individual and personal question for each and every one of us to decide. For purposes herein, let us simply define this most important point in broader and general terms.

Sovereign Free Will means taking upon oneself the absolute commitment to embody and live in Self-Responsibility, to be Self-Directive, always willing to be Self-Corrective in true Self-Honesty and to be Self-Generating in all our Acts and Deeds. How can we be sovereign if we blame something outside of ourselves and do not take full responsibility for this world? How can we have Free Will if we are not always Self-Directive with clarity of Purpose and Intent based on principles of Life and Equity? How can we be Free if we do not take the responsibility to correct our mistakes and heal our wounds? How can we presume to create a new world if we do not find within ourselves the self-generative capacity to create by, with and through the eternal Life Stream of Creation of which we are a sovereign yet integral co-creative part?

How do we hold programmed beliefs about all of these things in avoidance of facing ourselves and asking hard questions. Answer the following questions for yourself and discover what true Sovereign Free Will really is!

- What do I believe in?
- Where did such beliefs originate?
- Have I investigated my beliefs to understand their origins?
- Have I hardwired my identity to the beliefs that I consider sacred and beyond reproach and thus my identity is in fact my beliefs?
- Is there a polarity or enemy construct embedded in my beliefs?
- Have I ever actually investigated from whence such beliefs have been derived, what their origins are, and whether or not they are steeped in the blood of innocents over countless millennia of time only to be sanctified by a Madison Avenue coterie of self-serving sycophants in service to a mindless system that I have accepted without question?

Generally speaking, for most humans, beliefs are accepted as real without question. They are systemized in a manner that effectively short-circuits our actual Sovereign Free Will and are effective in mimicking our Will but without the true substance of Will. What is the substance



of Will? It is the directive principle of a being who has rigorously penetrated past the layers of belief systems upon which they previously constructed their personalities, world views and acceptance of reality presented from birth onwards through indoctrinating family, social, education, media, political, historical, religious and personal systems. An easy way to identify a belief system is to consider its duration and origins. If it has been around for a long time, then it has been systematized into a form to find ready adherence in those who accept it as real. When one operates from well-crafted belief systems one is allowing oneself to be a conduit of creation as one of millions of virtual reality projecting units creating a mass hallucination consensus reality upon which lives and societies and nations and this world are displayed and acted upon, all directed from an external power of which the visible layer of the world system is merely the façade that it utilizes to direct and perform its intentions.

This is not Sovereign Free Will. This is Blake's "mind forg'd manacles" that as the essay discussing his poem London (footnote 171 above) points out (where "London" and the "Urban Grid" are simply the metaphor for the lifeless world system):

"The urban grid is an external, concrete image of the "mind-forg'd manacles" where imaginative vision is transformed into something void of thought. The urban setting is restrictive to the imaginative, according to Blake. As Blake portrays the urban setting, it is full of sorrow and despair and lacking imagination and energy.

London is crawling with weakness, with misdirected cries of people who do not know how to express themselves or how to attain a sense of individuality. The person of experience is doomed to carry out a predestined life cycle because he cannot perceive anything further than what his senses tell him.

In allowing ourselves to be so used and entrained, we are projecting a reality construct onto the real substance of Life and this Earth and operating in an illusory matrix system rather than the real thing. We elevate political and religious systems into "divine" status that promote the concept that this world is an illusion, which is nothing more than the cleverly packaged precepts discussed earlier of the universal tenet that this is not it, that it is somewhere else, and we only have to follow the Law of the Priest to earn our way out of this situation to somewhere else that holds the promise of eternal bliss and salvation. This is now cleverly packaged into the legal and monetary systems so that if we follow the rules, accept the beliefs and conform to the requirements, we will earn enough Karma Tokens to pay off the Gods of the Matrix to be allowed entry into some postulated heaven where we can finally re-unite with ourselves and, as in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, we can merge our BA with our KA. But, alas, to achieve this we must have enough "money" to pay the priests to perform the posthumous rites and rituals, but there is never enough tokens to go around, so competition, jealousy, zealotry, polarity, dialectics and all the other modalities of mirroring and separation and enemy engagement are therefore required, whether by political



patriotism or religious favoritism. All are just variations of the same old story, all requiring the investment of identity and Life Force into beliefs with blind acceptance and the trampling over of our fellow man to get to the open chair in a global game of musical chairs fraught with deadly consequences.

Counter posed to that seemingly dire prognostication is the real way out, which is inward within ourselves, to find our True Authentic Being and our True Will. Any process of status correction that does not incorporate the inward journey will not find the inner status of stability, power, authority and Will we are discussing here. Focusing only on the external process such as executing documents or otherwise is a false starting point. Focusing on the end goals such as paying off a mortgage or getting to a pot of gold at the end of the rainbow is nothing more than being blown away by a tornado and carried with Dorothy and Toto to the Land of Oz. In the undertaking of claiming one's estate and proving life and standing, the principle of equitable remedy is one that one must come to understand as to what Will, Purpose and Intent really are. This is the first and foremost step in achieving true sovereignty and aligning with one's Sovereign Free Will. It starts with taking full and absolute responsibility for all that we find within ourselves, no matter how it appears otherwise. This is true Self-Responsibility and Self-Directive Capacity. It is not willful, angry, belligerent, antagonistic, projecting blame or polarized. If any of those show up on the inner landscape, then it is surely the case that some form of separation and controlling beliefs are present.

The difference between belief and Sovereign Free Will is that the first is dependent on external factors upon which one has wired his or her identity and ego, and the latter is based on full responsibility and directive principle. In the latter one creates without constraint or complaint. When a being sees oneself as Source and truly integrates such perception as True and Authentic Self, without externalized projection that creates diminished power, authority or capacity, then that is the beginning of Sovereign Free Will. From this we can re-create the world, not dispel it as illusion, but we can dispel the illusions of the false precepts upon which we have allowed ourselves to be used up until now. At the same time, any semblance of equivocation or polarization with the external reality as it currently appears will diminish our capacity. This includes most especially the allowance of oneself to go into anger at the external reality that it has the power to control or limit or harm us, or to stop us from achieving our stated Purpose and Intent. In the arena of universal law as expressed in Equity, expression of Will, Purpose and Intent is paramount in aligning Self with Source to therefrom advance a co-creative expression of who we really are and why we are here.

The last point, then, is the real corollary question that must be asked, why are we here? Is it to chase commercial paper to "urn a living" unto self-annihilation and death whilst our Life Force is used to build our own prison and eternal bondage? Or is it to take up our true Status, Standing and Capacity beyond legal, monetary, political or geopolitical definitions? The answer is we are here to understand how the system of bondage and control has been

constructed. With that knowledge we can then use our conscious directive principle as Sovereign Free Will to decree and declare who we are and why we are here (and never ask permission). With that internalized capacity and the clarity of our externally established status and standing, we then proceed to act at the level of self-directive choice and responsibility for the healing and restatement of a world that this one was originally designed for and intended to be. We do this because we Love Life and with that as our starting point it matters not what others may say or if they call us mad, because there is always madness in Love, but always reason (and wisdom) in madness.

We must know who we are in the midst of the current state of affairs in order to change it. But simply knowing the facts is not enough because more often than not such knowledge without action is nothing more than self-congratulatory indolence, as if knowledge is enough. Knowledge with action and directive principle is capacity and when one is on the other side of the action one begins to gain wisdom and being. In this context Sovereign Free Will is the true heart-centered being utilizing the organizational capacities of the Mind to formulate constructive action in the real world of substance and form. It is thereby free of the illusions of beliefs and the little mind that is mired in polarity and the projection of the enemy construct in an endless loop of recurrence and impotence.

This is why and how on a quantum energetic level the collective consciousness has been filled with myths rooted in the castration of the masculine principle and the institutionalized repetition of such in education, politics and religion, concurrent with the subtle yet ever insidious presumption of the inferiority of the feminine or the right of the dominator to control and abuse Life for its own self-focused purposes. To see it for what it is and give it no force and effect is how we remove our consent and participation from the continual creation and re-creation of everything discussed in this document, the purpose of which is to open up new “eyes to see” and to begin the process of redirecting ourselves to Realize with Real Eyes and therewith see a greater reality within which we have always been but have tarried ever so long in amnesia-filled dreams of insouciance.

When our capacity to create is liberated from the shackles of the mind, limiting belief systems and the world system of bondage, nothing is beyond such capacity. We have all the knowledge, tools and understanding of how to build a new system that will enable such to be achieved. The real question is then just the simple one: “Do we have the Will?” Have we embodied within ourselves the Purpose and Intent. Have we claimed the unconditional right to utilize our true equities and inheritance to be directed to such purposes? Do we have a clearly defined blueprint with which to build a new world system? These are the questions we must ask ourselves as we undertake the process to disengage from the old reality and sever all attachments and presumptions of consent thereto.

### **Spiritual Courts of Equity**

If we have a look around this world and objectively investigate the manner in which the

general population has been manipulated with respect to issues of this physical world in contradistinction to matters of the spirit, it is obvious that this is one of the primary methodologies of keeping the people in the herein described containment field. This point is one of the most important, if not the paramount point pertaining to the Machiavellian principle of divide and conquer by promoting the schism in belief systems between the physical and the spiritual. This then engenders the inculcation of polarity and separation by the systematic and continuous promotion of this form of denial and fragmentation. For many, there is only this world. For others, this world is posited as an illusion, something to be transcended or from which escape is the paramount objective. Many who might consider the concepts presented herein with regards to the level playing field of 3-D reality will scoff at the inclusion and references pertaining to multi-dimensional reality and matters of the spirit. Many who fit into the latter category will insist that any focus or engagement on the world system is beneath them and of no interest or importance whatsoever. In this, those in either such categories are simply being played by a program and technique that is thousands of years old. To those in either camp, we simply say just consider the possibilities contained herein and do not reject the integration of both of these camps into a synthesis understanding of the reality we find ourselves in at the present time. From our perspective, based on a lifetime of deep research and personal investigation, there is a requirement to address both sides of the equation if we intend to achieve true freedom, a Freedom Absolute, in which we regain our true capacities as embodied multi-dimensional beings here in this physical domain for a purpose and with reason.

That being said, as we approach the end of this presentation, it is now incumbent to open up a concept that integrates these two fields of our existence. It is a matter of Universal Law as we find ourselves here in this particular planetary and solar system reality within a larger context of galactic and universal existence. This principle is stated in the very simple maxim that Equity is Balance. It is a matter of balance in all things, in all of creation, in all that we have touched in our journey from our inception in Source to our current conscious awareness of being here in this present moment, a journey that has no beginning as we might mark it in time and certainly has no end. Source is Life and Life is Infinitely Creative and eternally expressing itself, always in balance (whether we have the perceptual capacity to see that balance or not).

Here, now, in this Ever Present Moment of Now, we are awakening from an extremely long slumber of forgetfulness and emerging back to the remembrance of levels of ourselves as we shed the fragments of our long journey in time whilst exploring separation and polarity. By so doing, we are remembering that we are the present manifestation of our eternal spirits as an expression of Source that has the capacity to return ourselves and this world to balance. Here in this manifest expression of Life, in this world, we are remembering that we have been vested with a very unique and extraordinary Gift, the Gift of Life and the Gift of Sovereign Free Will. We are remembering this and shedding the encrusted belief systems that we took upon ourselves in our journey through the amnesiac veils of the containment

field in which we find ourselves. We are discarding the belief systems we accepted during the journey that attempted to convince us that we do not have free will and therefore we must subjugate ourselves to some external authority and power for our existence, survival and salvation. Nothing could be further from the truth.

We are discarding the belief systems that we are here in this world as something we must escape from at all costs, that this world is somehow an illusion not of our responsibility. This is what all the religions and spiritual paths have tried to convince us (with significant success in doing so, we might point out), that this world itself is evil or sinful or wrong and the only way out is to bind ourselves to a system of rules and regulations and laws and codes that only the Priest and the King can dictate pursuant to some self-proclaimed "Divine Right". Within such a reality we had to follow in blind obedience if we were to be amongst the chosen ones and of those selected to be saved. Yet, we never realized or could "see with Real Eyes" that by so binding ourselves to such systems of bondage in the hopes that we would somehow be free if we obeyed some lifeless, wrathful, vengeful, alien god, we would be required to trample over and destroy all who were not so chosen. In this, the rule of the game was earn, steal or create as many Karma Tokens possible so as to pay the Priests of the Law to perform our rites of passage into Heaven, never mind how much we destroyed along the way.

Or conversely, but equally so, if we only simply ignored everything in this world and allowed some blissfully blinding light to fill us with a false sense of security while ignoring the very real issues manifesting all around us, that this too would achieve the goal of escape and salvation. Others chose neither path and simply lived and acted as if the only thing of matter or importance in all of creation was their own self-focused satisfaction, and thus accepted the Law of the Priest and the containment field of the King as long as they got theirs.

The simple truth of the matter is if you are in this world, then you are bound to it until you turn around and see from whence you have come and face the self-evident facts of this existence, which is that there is no one coming to save us, no one responsible except ourselves and no one going to do the heavy lifting unless and until we accept the Mantle of Responsibility incumbent upon us. We must take the first step or continue the ongoing steps already commenced to clean up this world and return it to a world of balance, equanimity and abundance for all beings. By so doing we can and will heal this world and ourselves.

In the end we must all face ourselves to the core of our beings. We must face what we have done and who we have become and choose to heal ourselves and this world. For those who cannot or will not, then the choice will be made for them and karma will show up sooner or later at their front door.

So what is this thing called Karma? Is it some ultimate scorecard ministered by some wrathful god who sits in judgment at the end of time to tally whether we followed his rules and laws, or is it simply the universal principle of balance that establishes the fact that what we do and have done throughout all time and space, and beyond time and space, through all

dimensions, realities, alternate and parallel universes (physical, virtual or insubstantial), and from the inception of our existence, must eventually come into balance? That eventuality can be self-directed, or it can be by the unconscious manifestation of creation returning itself to the universal mandate that it set itself in the beginning. And is that beginning somewhere and sometime elsewhere, or are we just now awakening to the fact that:

“...the end of all our exploring,  
Will be to arrive where we started,  
And know the place for the first time”

Within this context, what then is a Spiritual Court of Equity? What does it provide us within the Status, Standing and Capacity of a Free Being who has taken back his or her full authority and power? How does it serve our process when one stands with full intent to take upon oneself the Mantle of Responsibility that is required to redirect this world back to where it started as a fountain of Life and Fecundity such has never before been seen? How is this an essential component of regaining our Sovereign Free Will to be fully embodied, directed and expressed by oneself as a Living Being clothed in the raiment of this World and Standing in equitable alignment with All Life in this World, in this Galaxy, in this Universe, Life in all its infinite variety and beauty and majesty?

A Spiritual Court of Equity is one in which a Man or Woman or Child invokes all that they are by having claimed the ancestral estate of their lineal descent in this world and in all worlds and lives that they have ever expressed by and through, and through such invocation brings it all here and now, to be faced, to be cleared, to be healed. This is done by going within oneself and invoking the presence of all beings as part of that ancestral expression, to be present with oneself here and now, and by so doing, to be centered in one's true divinity as a fully Self-Empowered unique expression of the Source of Life from which we have our being and with which we align in co-creative manifestation, free of the shackles of the mind and the limited beliefs and systems of the false reality by which for a moment in time we allowed ourselves to be controlled and suppressed.

A True Court is one in which a Sovereign Being brings forth the evidentiary body of all pertinent facts in any given matter, one in which said Being brings forth his “royal retinue” consisting of other Sovereign Beings standing in Life as equals, in which all equitable rights and interests ensuing from Life itself are brought forward and tallied for the settlement of all claims, all contracts, all liabilities, all karma and all imbalances from the beginning of said Being's Source originated life-stream to the present moment of Now. We as the sovereign are the Court.

But be forewarned, that in so doing, in invoking a Spiritual Court of Equity and bringing forth by one's command all karma to be resolved and all claims to be settled, by and through the eternally present equitable Living Substance of one's Being, that one must face oneself to the



core and bedrock of one's Being. This is where full and absolute Self-Responsibility comes into play. If one wishes to be free, to claim true sovereign Status and Standing, to re-embody True Capacity, then full responsibility to direct and apply that capacity in this World, Here and Now and for All Time, to be Self-Directive in absolute Sovereign Free Will, is required. In a Spiritual Court of Equity true universal equity is present, which is the remedy, resolve and resolution of all that one has done, touched and manifested, with the requisite facing of oneself and commitment to be here as Life and to express one's Being in equitable standing with All Life.

When one claims one's full genetic lineage, heritage, DNA and Ancestral Equitable Estate, Life will accelerate the manifestation of that which is no longer in alignment with one's true self, purpose and intentions. For within these things is the sequestration of that which has not been in balance within oneself and therefore it will seek that balance both for the Self and the Higher Principle directing Self in full expression. It will accelerate healing and resolution, which means that all that was formerly suppressed, ignored, denied or otherwise, will rise to the surface to be faced and to be cleared. We are bound by our contracts and thus we must come into conscious awareness of what those contracts are. If they are no longer in alignment with what is stated here and who we decree ourselves to be Here and Now, then they can be rescinded, revoked and terminated *ab initio* and *nunc pro tunc* (to the beginning and as if they never were), but in so doing the bills must be paid and solvency regained. Therein lies the rub. Therein lies the hard work.

But consider the possibility that we came into this world to do just that. Consider that if you have read this entire document and made it to this final section, then you already know this, you know why you have come here, you know what work you contracted to do, and you are here willing to do what is required to get it done. Consider the possibility that we have taken upon ourselves the raiment, the clothing of this realm, in all its dysfunctional inversion of true Life so that we can find deep within ourselves the true power and capacity that we forgot that we had and dig deep within ourselves to bring that power forth to heal ourselves and thereby heal this world. Consider that what you always thought was wrong with you is exactly what is right with you, you just have to heal the wounds and turn around and face forward to step into the world you wish to create. The inversions of the little self hold the clues and shine a light on the path to freedom.

But to be clear, as with the beginning point of discussion in this section, the separation of two worlds and the requirement to address this issue in both, means that revocations and rescissions of contracts that we wish to complete and resolve must occur in both realities. Doing spiritual revocations without the concurrent acts of addressing the contracts that bind us in this third dimensional plane within the world system will not release us from those worldly attachments. By the same token, addressing a third dimensional process of correcting one's status by rescinding, revoking and terminating the legal and monetary contracts that bind us here in this reality is not enough. One must address both the seen

contracts and the unseen multi-dimensional contracts as well. By doing this in both realities, we complete and resolve that which requires resolution and settlement, and from that starting point we move forward into a world of peace and prosperity that we create of our own choosing and our own directive principle.

### **Infinite Time Loop Paradoxes of Reality**

We are in a layered set of time loop paradox realities in which past-present-future are not as we perceive them in linear sequence. The control matrix of this world understands how to use that system that delimits our awareness of reality in order to entrain our creator capacity to keep reinforcing the illusions of time. This maintains the ability to keep us in the infinite time loops so that we cannot regain our true capacities and power. Many of us are also time travelers who can use the future by seeing its potentiality to change the past in order to convert the present into the Ever-Present Moment of Now that we wish to create as the world we live in. But we must bring ourselves here into the game, not seek escape to somewhere else to which we can never arrive if we are still bound to the constraints of our karma here in this realm. Karma is unfulfilled contracts. The only way out is in. We must fulfill the contracts, or rescind, revoke and terminate them if they are unconscionable. This is easy enough to do, once we take a stand and use the many tools available to us, including the invocation of Spiritual Courts of Equity.

We are walking into the front door of the new world reality backwards because we have always been here but we have had to project our potential selves into the future to create that which we wish to manifest. But the future is only potential that we must bring here into this dimension and full manifestation. We are coming from the future of our own creation in potentiality in order to transform the past by resolving our karma and bringing ourselves into the present that we wish to gift to ourselves. As we enter the world reality from the future walking backwards into the past, we convert the past *ab initio* and *nunc pro tunc* (to the beginning as if it never was), which is the resolution of karma, but that “future” is only potential if we believe it is already a done deal and we simply are going to coast downhill into it while enjoying the afternoon breeze in our hair. We must truly bring ourselves here, into this world, and do the hard work!

During the course of linear time, interwoven between the Laws of the Priests, have been principles and universal maxims that have been brought forth by beings along the timeline so that such maxims and principles could ground in true Universal Law into this world. These Maxims of Equity have validity in the multi-dimensional reality in which we truly exist, which is why we put these at the end of this document with descriptions on an expanded universal level to be read, intoned and understood for what they are, which are maxims of true Universal Law and Life. We are rapidly undergoing the collapsing of timelines that have fragmented us and prevented us from fully embodying our full soul expressions into the singularity of our progressively expanding standing here in the Land of the Living as we

reclaim our capacities by correcting our Status. By doing so, while resolving karma and the imbalances previously allowed, we are negating presumptions of consent to participate in the false matrix where we previously allowed our Life Force to be subjugated under the Laws of the Priests. This applies not just to legal and monetary bondage but the illusory bondage of the holographic time loop realities we have bought into for many millions of years, years that don't actually exist anyway as time is the illusion, but they do exist as layered timeline loops in which our consciousness and our beingness have been "stuck" for all that "time".

It is a process of soul fragment retrieval and integration, retrieving captured pieces of ourselves from all of those timelines and parallel realities and, by so doing, we will incrementally rebuild our presence here and now. With that presence, standing and capacities ever increasing, we increase the power within ourselves to create and re-create this reality and heal this world and ourselves. It is an equation of inverse ratios and exponential expansion through being and presence. That is true technology, not the pseudo, projected and externalized control matrix technologies that we have been lost in during many repetitive cycles of recurrence of the illusions of birth, life and death, and into which we now find ourselves in this "end time" manifestation of the AI computer-programmed reality construct, in bondage to externalized technologies that hold out the promise of "eternal life" but which, in fact, contain a false promise behind which lies eternal bondage.

Sovereign Free Will is our true capacity in Self-Directed expression, founded upon Self-Responsibility, and requiring the final settlement of the fictional PERSON attached to a legally bonded instrument known as Last Will and Testament that is nothing more than a karmic recycling contract that binds a being to the controlled reincarnation cycle to be returned, re-bonded and used again and again. This is a subjugation of our True Will and binding of our multi-dimensional genetic code to be recycled within the mechanisms of karmic debt as a continuation of the world system of bondage. But we can take this all back by beginning the journey Home, back to where we started, as Source Expression Here and Now, knowing it for the first time yet remembering it all, as our genetic lineage is in fact our memory of the journey and of ourselves.

**The time to choose is upon us...**

**It is a choice between**

**Life and Death...**



## Final Resolution By Self-Directed Decree

The following is a Declaration and Decree for the Rescission, Revocation and Termination of any Oaths, Vows, Contracts, Agreements, or Nexus Relationships to Fictional Bonding and is provided here as the specific Decree of the Author as an example for others to use as is if it is in full alignment with their own Will, Purpose and Intentions, or modified as desired for each individual. This can serve as a beginning and foundational declaration for the severing of such attachments, but it is only that, the beginning and a foundation from which to proceed in one's own Self-Directed personal journey to freedom from the chains of bondage.

\* \* \* \* \*

I herewith Declare by Sovereign Decree that this is My expressed Will, to sever all attachments, connections and binding agreements to any and all points of nexus that have kept me constrained, limited or controlled by having created hidden, occult, incomplete or purposefully obscured binding attachments to fictional or quasi-fictional engagements, in any and all dimensions, realities, timelines, universes and parallel or alternate constructs derived therefrom. I hereby declare that it is My Sovereign Free Will, Purpose and Intent to issue this Decree as My own Freewill and Volitional Act.

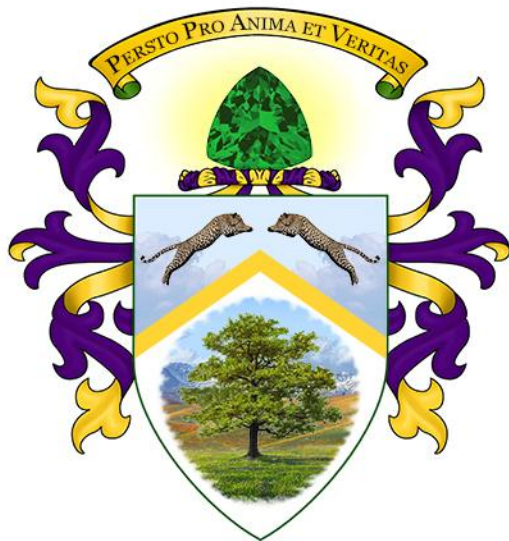
I herewith state that I rescind any and all signatures or energetic attachments to any and all Oaths, Vows, Contracts, Agreements or Nexus Relationships that were either entered into without full knowledge, awareness or understanding, or were done in ignorance or lack of capacity in such a manner as to bind Me and My Soul/Spirit/Being to any of such that in this current Ever Present Moment of Now do not serve Me or the purposes to which I now direct My Life, Spirit, Energies and Intentions. I further intend that any remaining or residual attachments thereof or therefrom, if requiring conscious awareness and understanding for the purposes of final relief, remedy or resolution of karmic responsibilities or valid obligations of any kind or nature shall emerge within My manifest experience and conscious awareness in My current life-stream in such a way as to enable Me to properly and completely effect such resolution for the proper and satisfactory settlement and extinguishment of such responsibilities or obligations, as may be required, to wit:

Any and all Oaths, Vows, Contracts, Agreements or Nexus Relationships that do not serve Me at this time in this moment of now (no time) for the purpose and fulfillment of My stated intentions are hereby revoked and terminated *ab initio* and *nunc pro tunc* (to the beginning as if they never were), while concurrently it is my Will, Purpose and Intent to settle and satisfy all remaining and proven claims, liabilities or other imbalances that remain and require such settlement in an equitable, fair and balanced manner and to the satisfaction of all related beings, if such are shown and proven to be valid pursuant to any such contracts and agreements that I entered into knowingly and willingly. I call upon all beings with any claims of such to present them to Me at their earliest convenience or opportunity, and

thereafter I shall seek to achieve equitable settlement according to the Maxims of Equity and the principles contained therein. That notwithstanding, any and all such contractual obligations shown to be without standing or merit or derived from false pretenses or other methods of fraudulent construction in the inducement or execution thereof shall be considered null and void.

By this Act, Decree and Declaration it is My Sovereign Free Will Intent to be a conduit for Myself and all other Beings of pure intent in service to Life, to effectuate Remedy, Resolve and Resolution in this planetary world known as Earth and within the greater Solar, Galactic and Universal domains within which She exists and has Her Being, in like manner as expressed herein above, to see true equitable balancing of the realm and healing of the land, air, waters and seas of this glorious expressed creation, all in humble service, never in subjugation or servitude and always in true freedom.

*Kenneth Scott*





# PART TWENTY

## *The Maxims of Equity*

### ➤ **EQUITY SEES THAT AS DONE WHAT OUGHT TO BE DONE**

True Equity as a Universal Principle with Universal Sight will always see the entire picture of any given circumstance and will see all that must be done as done, thus we must ask ourselves, is this world one in which such a maxim is being applied? Are we seeing what is done being done in equity and equanimity? Or are we perpetuating the problem because we “want what is ours” to the detriment of the rest? If we want Equity, we must change our ways. What must be done is to create a new world model as one that is best for all beings and all of Life. Equity is balance and in a world based on such a foundational principle what must be done is to see that all living systems are maintained and nurtured in balance, equanimity and harmony for all of Life and for all living things. In order to do that the real work is within one’s self, not just in the world outside, although of course there is much to be done in that regard to heal this world so that true balance for all can be achieved.

### ➤ **EQUITY WILL NOT SUFFER A WRONG TO BE WITHOUT A REMEDY**

Equity will not allow the continuation of something that is wrong without a remedy. Our entire world system and the requirements and corrections as described herein are based on not suffering the wrongs of this world. With our process of Status Correction we bring forth our contribution to a remedy, seeking it to be equitable and balanced, summarized in the phrase “To Do What is Best for All Life” and to “Do No Harm”. To suffer means to allow and this maximum is simple in its far-reaching impact, which is to not allow the wrongs of this world to continue and to see remedy and resolution from the starting point of another equitable principle of “Do Unto Others as You Would Have Others Do Unto Yourself”.

### ➤ **EQUITY DELIGHTS IN EQUALITY**

We are all equal in the value of Life. For far too long we have participated in the illusions of a monetary system that creates separation and competition through inequality, lack, suffering, disease, poverty, destruction and war. It is our own internal Enemy Construct projected into the field of creation in this manifested reality that we must address. The equality we seek is that of our own internal make-up and with that we can establish a foundation upon which we can proceed forward to heal this world. The purpose and intent of this document, and the larger context of providing practical education, solutions and applications to achieve one’s separation from the bonding nature of the world system, is one that guides us all

towards the intended status of true equitable balance and equality. When we achieve that within ourselves this world will reflect it. This world system as a game of musical chairs in which only some get the goodies and most suffer the consequences is one in which there is certainly no equality nor delight. Only when every human being and every living system is afforded a true right to Life, a balanced life of integrity and opportunity, will we have real Equity in this world and we can thus delight in such equality.

➤ **ONE WHO SEEKS EQUITY MUST DO EQUITY**

This is referring to the fact that equity sees all things in an equation. To achieve the remedy for the wrongs of this world, to arrive at a point of delight in Equity, the value of Life must be recalculated within the true basis of Law that states “Do Unto Others as You Would Have Done Unto You”. That is true Equity. Are you living it now? Are we, collectively living it? Ultimately, this maxim is stating that all value must be recognized. If we want the value of our Life to be honored, we must value the Life in every being. This includes the requirement to consider all things in equity when undertaking a task or relationship, which means the true hidden costs in the production of the world’s goods must be considered, as to the cost to the environment, the ecosystems, the animals, plants and all living things in this world, so that we receive the Equity of Life because we do the Equity of Life.

➤ **EQUITY AIDS THE VIGILANT, NOT THOSE WHO SLUMBER ON THEIR RIGHTS**

We have slumbered on our rights and have never claimed our true estate and beneficial interests. We have abrogated our true Sovereign Free Will and allowed the world system to dictate and direct how life will be in this world. Look around and see the results, then face the truth in brutal self-honesty that we have allowed this to happen on our own watch and can blame none other than ourselves. By being asleep at the helm of our own ship of Life we have slept through the day and night as

the bars to our prison were painted steely gray and the locks were put in place. The remedy is to claim our rights and stand on them. The remedy is to change our status and release the shackles of bonded surety-ship, to remove ourselves from the field of battle both within and without, and step off the fictional ship of state (citizen-ship) on



the false Sea of Commerce. Taking full responsibility for the conditions of this world is the first principle and first step to take our world and our lives into our own control and rebuild it within the principles of Equity and Balance. We must be ever vigilant. The educational

and media model of PanTerra D'Oro Private Society, GEMSTONE University and the GEMSTONE Global Media Alliance is a contribution to that vigilance. The practical steps to achieve Status Correction are how the living man or woman returns to wholeness and removes the shackles of the world of bondage. The knowledge and understanding of how to create dynamic and creative private societies outside of the bonded corporate model is how groups, associations and organizations come together to build visions and projects and communities. For more information on these tools and practical solutions, visit our web sites to learn more.

➤ **EQUITY IMPUTES AN INTENT TO FULFILL AN OBLIGATION**

If and as we claim our rights, our lives and our substance, we stand in equity and therefore, Equity will proceed on the basis that there is an intent to fulfill an obligation. And what obligation might that be? It is our own obligation to walk ourselves into balance and equality, to move this world into one based on these Maxims of Equity, to return to the delight of Equality and Wholeness in Life. It is our intention by obligation fulfillment to make sure that all beings are afforded the basis of a Life of integrity, abundance and fulfillment. This is our obligation to the future and it is our intent to fulfill it. As we receive, acknowledge and accept our Gift of Life, we intend to see that all future generations shall also be so gifted.

➤ **EQUITY ACTS IN PERSONAM OR ON PERSONS**

What this means is the civil/legal/martial system we have been bonded into is a realm of fiction, populated by legal entities that do not exist in reality, but are only fictions of the mind. In Equity there are real people, real responsibility and real liability. We can only face our own individual and collective consequences if we leave that realm of illusion and face ourselves in the real world. It means that Equity will act on our living being (person) and not on the fictions behind which we hide and which the world system actors have used to their benefit to avoid their own responsibility through corporate limited liability. Equity will not allow that and therefore acts *in personam*, which means full personal responsibility. It ultimately means that we are responsible and cannot hide behind the illusions and lies of limited liability, which means we must take full responsibility in all respects.

➤ **EQUITY ABHORS A FORFEITURE**

What is the biggest forfeiture we have perpetrated in this world? The forfeiture of Life, the assertion that many must suffer and die so that the few can live and thrive. We have no Equity in this world because we have tacitly allowed such an abhorrent condition that is the antithesis of Life. We have demanded that many must forfeit their lives so that some can

have the niceties and all the goodies that those who create them are denied. Is this Equity? Is this Equality? Is this Balance?

➤ **EQUITY DOES NOT REQUIRE AN IDLE GESTURE**

Superficial platitudes and gestures mean nothing in the real world or to the substance of Life. None of it is required. Only real effort and real commitment and real responsibility can elicit True Equity. We stand on this principle and invite others to dig deep and do the same.

➤ **HE WHO COMES INTO EQUITY MUST COME WITH CLEAN HANDS**

This maxim underwrites all the rest in that if we expect to have Equity in our lives we must come clean and not expect rewards based on hidden agendas, underlying fraud or denial of responsibility. The inherent and substantive nature of equitable rights is that they are fair, just, equal and balanced. If we want a stable world we must come into it with clean hands, which requires true self-honesty, to take responsibility for our mistakes, our transgressions and our participation in the wrongs of this world.

➤ **EQUITY DELIGHTS TO DO JUSTICE AND NOT BY HALVES**

Justice is not a half way measure or proposition. Equity will not do justice by halves, but will only take into account what is just for all. That is the true and only definition of a world that is founded on the principles of true justice and Equity.

➤ **EQUITY WILL TAKE JURISDICTION TO AVOID A MULTIPLICITY OF SUITS**

We have been led astray into the litigious miasma of the legal and judicial system. It is a world of spite, revenge, greed and war. It is a field of battle that seeks victory through stratagems and manipulation. It is one in which a multiplicity of suits is the order of the day for those who will prey on the undefended and the innocent. Therefore, Equity will take jurisdiction to avoid that vastly distorted field of battle and bring all elements into view so that Equity and Justice can be done.

➤ **EQUITY FOLLOWS THE LAW**

When Equity takes jurisdiction it will still honor the precepts and requirements of the law; therefore, there is a true balance in equity jurisprudence in the applications and principles of Law side by side with the Maxims of Equity that assure justice. But what is Law? Is it the legal codes we have discussed in this work, or is it principles of justice based on fairness and mutual benefit combined with mutual respect. The common Law has a basis in the principles of right and wrong and the proper balancing of accounts due to harm done or

breaches of contracts. In this Equity will follow the Law.

➤ **EQUITY WILL NOT AID A VOLUNTEER**

This is simple. Our entire system as briefly described above is one in which we have volunteered into the condition and circumstances that we have accepted and allowed. We have volunteered to be sureties for perpetual debt. We have volunteered to be debt slaves to a monetary system that has gone mad with greed. As such, we have no access to Equity, we are only afforded the privileges and benefits that the “system” deems we deserve, and what can be given can be taken away. Equity will not come to our aid when we are a volunteer. Thus, we must rescind that voluntary status and stand on our rights with vigilance and equanimity, in order to see Equity done in this world and to receive the aid that Equity (and our equitable interests and beneficial rights) has in store for us on all levels of our existence.

➤ **EQUITY WILL NOT COMPLETE AN IMPERFECT GIFT**

This, too, is simple. The gift we have been given is the Gift of Life. But it remains imperfect for we have not completed it. We have instead volunteered to have our lives and our Life Force bonded into servitude, to be the cannon fodder and the substance from which the martial rules of war control everything. Instead of perfecting the Gift of Life we have volunteered into a Cult of Death. When one truly delves deep into the world system this is entirely self-evident. It is a world of death and destruction and we have allowed ourselves to be the voluntary substance from which it is extracted. Our volunteer status ultimately means we have willingly participated in the destruction of Life. We have never perfected the Gift of Life and the consequences are manifest all around us. It is time to perfect the Gift.

➤ **WHERE EQUITIES ARE EQUAL, THE LAW WILL PREVAIL**

Law will settle matters when equities are equalized. But we have never “done equity” and therefore, we have no basis in Law, we have no status or standing or capacities in the Law, as we are only bonded in legal codified systems of bondage. We have abandoned our estate (the Gift of Life) and thereby we have neither Law nor Equity, and we certainly do not have Life in its fullest expression and potential. It’s time to change that!

➤ **BETWEEN EQUAL EQUITIES THE FIRST IN ORDER OF TIME SHALL PREVAIL**

A prior claim of rights and equities prevails, and thus, we, as a collective body, are proclaiming our Equitable Interests and Beneficial Rights, not only for ourselves but for all of humanity, because as the last maxim states below, we are the true owners as the beneficiaries of this Global Estate, if and when we perfect this Gift of Life and do what ought to be done. We are in fact the first in line with priority interest in our own lives and estates.



They were the gift of creation at our very beginning and we are the first in time once we claim that right and stand on it.

➤ **EQUITY WILL NOT ALLOW A STATUTE TO BE USED AS A CLOAK FOR FRAUD**



As is abundantly self-evident the current legal system based on statutes and institutionalized rape of the population and pillage of the common good is nothing more than a massive cloak for fraud. We must enter Equity to terminate such travesties of justice and pull the cloak and curtain away from the cowering wizards hiding behind their veils of illusion.

➤ **EQUITY WILL NOT ALLOW A TRUST TO FAIL FOR WANT OF A TRUSTEE**

Our world and its system have been structured as a global trust. It is also an estate that we the people have abandoned and the trust remains even though the trustees have abrogated their fiduciary duties and therefore the trustee has departed. Nevertheless, a trust will not fail for want of the trustee. Therefore, what is required is that we step forward as the true owners of the trust and estate and command the trustees to adhere to their duties and not run wild with pillaging the substance of the trust as we have allowed them to do for many centuries and even millennia. The time is now to say enough. It is time to stand and invoke a new trustee that holds Life in Sacred Trust.

➤ **EQUITY REGARDS THE BENEFICIARY AS THE TRUE OWNER**

Finally, the beneficiary, We the People, the collective body of humanity, is in fact the true owner of the Trust and Global Estate. But we too have abandoned our post. We have raped and pillaged the substance and fabric of Life for our own self-interests and have abandoned the fiduciary responsibilities incumbent upon us to preserve and protect the Gift of Life. Now, the hour is late, we are almost past the point of no return. If we wish to pass on the inheritance of Life to succeeding generations then we must act, and thus, we humbly present this Overview of the World System of Bondage to provide the means to awake more who might come into the awareness and understanding we have shared. Overall, it is critical to remember this is not about revenge or making others pay for their deeds. The Universal Principles of Equity and Justice will take care of that.

It is our purpose and intention to bring forth the gifts we have been given to contribute to the solutions as required, because if one is not part of the solution then one is part of the problem. If we wish to have a world that is best for all then we must follow the maxim that to those who have more shall be given, which translates to the understanding that the duty and

responsibility to bring forth a solution in this world belongs to those who have been given its gifts, and a very sacred duty it is.

We accept those gifts and thus perfect them in Equitable standing and we take upon ourselves the incumbent responsibility that such acceptance requires. Of course, the second part of that maxim states that to those who have not shall be taken away. This indicates that the denial of Life will now have the utmost consequences for those who continue to choose to deny their responsibilities to Life and to this World. This is an individual choice for all. We are in fact the True Beneficiaries of Life but we can only perfect that gift with the commitment to the responsibility that lies before us to return this World to Life, True Order and Equitable Balance, in harmony with all of Creation.

**Whatever you can do or dream you can, begin it.**

**Boldness has genius, power, and magic in it.**

**As soon as you trust yourself, you will know how to live.**

**Knowing is not enough; we must apply.**

**Willing is not enough; we must do.**

**Correction does much, but encouragement does more.**

**None are more hopelessly enslaved than**

**Those who falsely believe they are free!**

**Every day we should hear at least one little song,**

**Read one good poem, see one exquisite picture,**

**And, if possible, Speak a few sensible words.**

**Magic is believing in yourself; if you can do that,**

**You can make anything happen.**

**Nothing is worth more than this day.**

**I love those who yearn for the impossible.**

**All the knowledge I possess everyone else can acquire,**

**But my heart is all my own.**

**Johann Wolfgang von Goethe**

## *PART TWENTY-ONE*

# *The Living Light*

*That you might be the Living Light of Love,  
For this have you come to walk upon this ground  
That you might taste of the fruits and the  
Abundance of all that lay before you,  
To imbibe the simple draught of Love  
That shall nourish and sustain you,  
That shall quench the thirst  
That has pursued you through the years,  
That will wash over you as the waters of  
The clouds that pour forth their  
Living Breath to cleanse and purify,  
All this and much more,  
For this have you come...*

*To be as the Radiant Ones,  
Standing forth fully clothed with the  
Raiment of Heaven  
Woven upon the loom of this Earthly plane,  
To touch sweet innocence and  
Ignite your Heart more brilliant than the brightest Sun,  
Each and every living cell like unto the whole  
So that the greatest and the smallest  
Shall be as One,  
For this have you come...*

*Beribboned with joy  
Like a summer prize,  
Thus shall you be,  
Resplendent and free,*

*In all manner of ways  
Countless as the stars of the night,  
The droplets of the seas,  
Gentle as this summer breeze and tender touch,  
Ever much like unto the Child that you are,  
Grand as the magnificence of a Star  
That sparkles with your One and Only Light,  
Forever into day and night,  
For this have you come*

*Bluest of blue and deepest of deep  
Shall lay gentle upon your mind  
As you fold softly into sleep,  
The richness of sky and the fathomless sea,  
To these shall you cast the burden of your fears,  
The sorrow of the years, and  
After Winter so too comes the Spring, and  
The birds shall sing and the Sun shall rise,  
The grass spread evergreen  
Upon the hills of yonder dell  
Where shall rise a citadel wrought of crystalline glass,  
Where shall ne'er pass any heart saddened or stained,  
Nor memory twisted or pained,  
For this have we brought witness to  
The singing streams and  
The laughing winds and  
The running deer,  
For this are we here,  
For this have you come...  
That you might be the  
Living Light of Love  
Upon which all eyes might peer,  
Unadorned and ever clear,*



*Radiant as the One  
Sent forth from the Sun,  
Recognized as we,  
Known again for all to see,  
All glory in all laughter and all tears,*

*Glory in touch and taste and sound and smell,  
For this we shall know so well,  
In every nerve and every cell,  
Singing clear as the ringing bell  
That rings from yonder tower and  
Thus shall each glowing Heart  
Know the hour,  
Be it ever present in every breath,  
Every breath, every breath...*

*For this have we come  
Oh indeed, for this have we come!*

